

Quick Snack

# 1

Mokgabo's fingers clicked around the keyboard as she typed with ease and finally clicked on the print button, her printer rolled out the payroll then she shutdown the computer as she squeezed her feet back into her heels. She put her blazer on and pulled out her weave from behind before fixing her collar.

She grabbed her handbag before picking the payroll and walked out of the office. One of her colleagues opened his office and stuck his head out...

Him: Hi, Momo wee?

She turned around and smiled, she already knew what he wanted to ask so she waved the payroll...

Momo: (smiled) I'm taking it to the bank. I guess the salary will be in by tomorrow.

Him: (laughed) Thank God.

She laughed seeing others were also curiously listening, she stopped at the last office and knocked as she walked in...

Mokgabo: Maya do you have an envelope? I've ran out.

Maya picked the envelope and handed her...

Maya: It's Ladies night today at The Lagoon... I know you'll be alone and bored, let's go out

Mokgabo: (smiled) You know i can't..

Maya: Aren't you bored doing the same thing every day? Don't you miss us going out at night and having fun?

Mokgabo: I do, but things have changed now. I've grown and i have a family, it's called adulting...you should try it... Bye...  
Enjoy your lunch..

Maya rolled her eyes smiling, of course she expected such an answer from Momo, it was always the same response.

\*\*\*

A few minutes later she walked out of the bank and dialled her husband, it rang until she got in the car and sat down, then she tried again, there was no answer. She took a deep breath and sighed texting.

Momo: Hi babe, heading to the restaurant for lunch. 😊 Hope this time you show up.

She put her phone aside and started the car then she drove off.

At the restaurant...

Minutes later she sat down and placed an order with the waitress before taking out her phone, she glanced at the time on her wrist and sighed.

Momo: (texted) I thought we agreed to have lunch together today. Honestly, this is draining.

She sighed frustrated and put the phone down, the waitress placed her food down then she begun eating, a toddler on the next table caught her attention as she laughed with her daddy... Momo smiled admiringly and even paused chewing... She snapped out of it and focused on her food. She ate while scrolling through social media, then she stopped at the vacation pictures of another couple, she smiled scrolling through their pictures... Him holding his girlfriend at the beach, them on the boat, both in the tub full of bubbles and candles. She blushed watching their short video as the man picked his girl and kissed her.... It was still hard to believe there were romantic Batswana men like that. She reacted with a heart and moved on to other posts. Before she knew it lunchtime was over, she paid and walked out....

At Mokgabo's House...

Later that evening Momo bent over and pulled out a full bucket of water as the water dripped, she emptied it into the sink and put it back under the sink before closing the shelf and made dinner listening to music, she served two plates and glanced at the time... It wouldn't be long before he arrived so she covered both their food and passed time cleaning the kitchen.

Hours later she warmed her food and sat on the couch eating, her phone rang and she smiled at the screen before picking...

Momo: Yes Maya

Maya: (noisy background) They're playing your song....listen... I'm lifting the phone...

Momo smiled trying to hear the song but there was so much noise she could hardly hear a thing. Pholo's car stopped outside...

Momo: Pholo is here... See you tomorrow.

Maya: (laughed) At least you're getting laid tonight, poor thing!

She laughed and hung up then she stood up and washed her plate..Pholo walked in carrying his bag and stopped at the kitchen door looking at her.

Pholo: Hi

She wiped her hands and smiled at him..

Momo: Hi...

He turned around and walked to the bedroom, she followed him and sat on the bed looking at him as he hung his coat inside the wardrobe and took off his shirt.

Momo: Did you see my messages?

He reached in his pocket and took out his phone.

Pholo: It was on silent, sorry.

Momo: I don't understand how a simple lunch can be so difficult

Pholo: What do you want me to do Momo? It's not like i have control over my schedule.

Momo: A simple "I won't make it" would have been better... Are we even trying to make this work?

Pholo: I can't think about all that now, I'm tired.

He walked in the shower and closed the door, Momo sighed and laid down for a few minutes, she then got up and took off her clothes. She opened the bathroom door and walked in while he was showering. She stepped in and smiled getting closer to him, he stepped out and grabbed the towel before walking out...

She sighed embarrassed and carried on showering as her clit throbbed, she pointed the shower head downward washing her flesh and the water massaged her..... She got more sensitive as she pressed the showerhead on herself. She closed her legs tightly together and bit her lower lip as the running water massaged her.. She stepped out of the shower throbbing even more....

She wrapped herself with a towel and stepped into the bedroom where she put on her pajamas and headed to the living room where Pholo was laying on the couch watching TV, but as she got closer it was clear he was sleeping. She switched off the TV and went to the bedroom where she laid down, tossed and turned until she fell asleep.

\*\*\*

The next morning Momo emptied the bucket under the sink and put it back before getting ready for work while Pholo laid on the couch...

Minutes later she walked in the living room in her formal wear and sighed standing by the couch while Pholo pressed his phone, he put it face down and looked at her...

Pholo: You look beautiful.. Why aren't you dressed in formal?

Momo: Thank you, Fridays we wear casual. Thought you knew about that...

Pholo: Oh.. OK... Sorry about last night, i was tired. How about lunch today?

Momo: (smiled) I can't wait...

He picked his phone again and begun typing, there was an awkward silent moment then she sighed and walked out..

At the office...

Just before lunchtime Maya knocked on the office door and stuck her head inside smiling...

Maya: The salary is in!

She walked in and did a little dance sticking her tongue out as she bent backwards...

Maya: (singing) Roboto roboto roboto  
Khala ibarcadi barcadi barcadi  
Sifuna lemali lemali lemali  
Kudliwa isalary salary salary (Ching)  
SALARY SALARY SALARY!

Momo forced a smile and eventually laughed at her bad dance moves...

Momo: So you still can't dance?

Maya laughed and eventually stopped as she noticed Momo putting her phone down with a long face though she tried to hide it.

Maya: Are you OK?

Momo: Yeah, I'm good

Maya: You're not.... I know that I'm not married and all... I know you people are told not to share your problems with us mahetwa but can I at least just listen? I promise i won't tell anyone..

Momo: It's nothing,

Maya: Ok...

Momo: Oh and... (smiled) I think I'll take you up on that offer about going out for drinks..

Maya: Wow really? Are you sure?



Momo: (smiled) Yes...

They both smiled as Maya turned around dancing...

At the House...

Later that evening Pholo walked in while Momo laid on the bed going through different facebeat looks to pick from for the nightout.

Pholo: Sorry about earlier, I was held up.

Momo: Ok

He reached in the wardrobe and took out his bag then he put in a few shirts as Momo slid out her ring and put it on the table...

Momo: Where are you going?

Pholo: To the delta, they have a few tourists i need to attend... It's a last minute thing.

Momo: Ok.

Pholo: It will be a day or two, tops... Sunday I'll be back.

Momo sighted and turned back to the phone, she chose a look and sent it to the makeup lady. Pholo packed his bag and leaned over kissing her on the cheek...

Pholo: I love you

Momo: I love you too...

He walked out and closed the door, Momo stood up and opened the wardrobe then she smiled looking at her dress... She hadn't worn this dress for a while... She picked a pair of high heels and set them aside as the makeup lady called.

Momo: Hi... Yeah, come home... Extra fee for home visit is still P100 right?... Cool.

She hung up and dialled Maya...

Maya: I'm on my way sweetie

Momo: Who will be driving?

Maya: Baby daddy, don't worry we are safe.

Momo: Ok, bye

She hung up and smiled before getting ready...

At the club

Later that night Momo walked behind Maya and her boyfriend as they walked through the crowd with lights flashing. She hadn't been in a club since she graduated and now that she was here it was too loud, the lights flashing around hurt her eyes and there were just too many people..

They took the couch at the back where the ladies sat down.

Baby daddy: What should i get for you ladies?

Momo took out her purse and handed him P100...

Momo: A juice will do for now..

Maya: I want Savannah...

He turned and walked away as Maya nodded her head dancing to the beat, Momo looked at everyone dancing and sighed...

Momo: I'm bored... I want to go home

Maya: Of course you're bored, you forgot what fun looks like. If this is marriage then no thank you... Just chill, you'll get in the mood... Gape as long as you're sober you won't relax..

Maya's boyfriend walked back with the drinks but a young woman grabbed his arm and whispered in his ear, he smiled and chatted with her. Maya caught their smiles through the flushing lights..

Maya: This one thinks I'm a toy...

She stood up and walked over as Momo stood up, she shrunk her eyes trying to see through the deem and flushing lights but

it wasn't clear, before she knew it Maya and this other girl were fighting.

Momo: Shit!

She got up and walked over as the bouncers dragged them outside, the crowd pushed her back as they being pushed outside. She followed them to the door as the bouncer shut the door...

Momo: I'm with her, can i go out...

Bouncer: Ok..

He let her out and shut the door behind her, then Momo paced towards the parking as Maya and her boyfriend punched and pushed one another against the car, he pushed Maya in the car and got in the drivers seat before driving off while they both screamed at one another.

Momo: (shouted) Maya?!

Meanwhile Maya punched him on the head, the car went off the road and hit a road sign, the baby daddy turned around and slapped her, she bit her lower lip and punched him harder.

At the gate, Momo noticed they stopped and took off her heels then she picked them up and ran towards the car but they drove off. She slowed down on the side of the road and turned

looking back at the club then she walked back passing by the ladies selling food outside the club...

Once in the parking lot she dialed a cab, a man walked behind her and she gasped startled...

Him: Hi, you dropped this

She looked at her purse in his hand then she slowly got it and looked at him.

Momo: Thank you..

Him: Did you call a cab?

Momo: Yeah... How do you know?

Him: Saw your friends fighting and leaving... (pointed) I was sitting in that car.

Mono: Preying on someone? Perhaps a drunk woman you can take home and use all night?

He smiled and laughed...

Him: No, I'm waiting for my friends, they drink like there is no tomorrow so as the unfortunate sober friend i get to play chauffeur whenever they have plans to go over the limit....(took out his hand) My name is Therisano but you can just call me Terry

Momo: (shook his hand) Hi Terry.

Terry: Hey... And you're?

Momo: Momo...

Terry: You can wait in the car with me, it's a bit chilly.

She reluctantly followed him, he opened the door for her but part of her just wouldn't allow her to get in... He smiled and closed the door...

Terry: Ok... At least you don't trust strangers..

He took off his sweater and put it around her then he zipped her inside and pulled the hoodie over her head..

Terry: Tisa dithako ke go rwese, I'm sure pavement e tsididi..  
{Let me help you put on your shoes, I'm sure the pavement is cold}

He got the shoes and got on one knee putting them on her feet while she supported herself with his head. He strapped her heels and stood up as their eyes locked, he looked in her eyes and down her lips then he swallowed standing in front of her...

She was on one of her highest heels but she still had to look up to see his eyes, and now that he was standing so close she could sense his perfume... It was an expensive one, she probably wouldn't be able to pronounce it if she tried...

He reached over and pulled down the hoodie so he could see her properly, she swallowed as her heart pounded... She'd never been so close to any other man except Pholo... What she felt looking up at this man was scary.

He slowly put his arms around her waist and pulled her closer as their bodies touched then he touched her lower face and tilted his face leaning over, her eyes closed as her lips slightly opened allowing him to kiss her softly while they pressed against the car. She placed her hands over his chest and ran them down every bump as he picked her up and placed her on the bonnet then he stood between her kissing her, her short dress slowly pulled back letting him in as he rubbed the bridge of her soaking Gstring then he unbuttoned his jeans and dropped the zip...

Momo's heart pounded as her blood rushed, he took her hand and put it on his meat and she held it as it filled her hand then he got it for her use its mushroom head to push her panties aside, was she about to disrespect her husband?

Momo: (panting) No, Terry stop! Uuh... No

He instantly stepped back catching his breath, She slid down the bonnet and pulled up her dress then took off his sweater and dropped it on the bonnet, her phone rang then she walked away fixing her hair.

Momo: (panting) I have to go. The cab is here.

Terry: (panting) Wait!

She picked the cab driver's call and talked to him, she spotted it at the gate then she jumped in and closed the door before taking a deep breath. Tears filled her eyes as she took out her phone shaking and begun typing.

Momo: 😭😭 I'm so sorry. I hope you forgive me. I just cheated on you, but I swear nothing happened. It will never happen again, i don't even know him, i didn't exchange numbers with him. 😭 I'm sorry.

She sent the message and rubbed her tears shaking.

Quick Snack

# 2

At Maya's House..

The baby daddy parked the car and stepped out while Maya shouted at him...

Maya: You're so predictable! I knew you'd mess up my weekend because that's just who you're... That's why i dumped you. I don't know why you keep coming to my house cockblocking me, I'd be having sex by now... You're a cockblocker!



Him: This is why I have a deaf girlfriend... You've traumatised me with your loud mouth so much I'm afraid to deal with your kind!

Maya: Then go to her house, why did you come to my house?

Him: Because I have to protect my daughter, you can't be having sex randomly when our baby is so young. You know what happens when mothers have sex while babies are still young

Maya: A 5 year old who doesn't even qualify for Tsabana at the clinic and gets maluti instead? Leave my house.

Him: After the slaps you gave me? I'm staying, you're giving me sexual healing or something....

He moved the rock and unlocked the door then he passed by their daughter's room and switched the light on, she she was sleeping peacefully so he switched them off and walked to the bedroom taking off his Tshirt.

Maya walked in and got in bed with a straight face, he turned around and looked at her then he got on top of her as she pushed him off..

Maya: Get off me, akere you were flirting with women

Him: If only you knew how beautiful you're...you're special... But I'm sorry i hurt you...

He leaned over and kissed her as his girlfriend video called. She stretched her hand to get it but he grabbed it first and walked out with a boner stretching his briefs...

He switched the lights on and smiled doing a sign language...

Him: Hi

Her: (sign language) What time are you coming home?

He sat on the couch and sighed making sure his lips were visible...

Him: It's my turn to stay up with our daughter. Maya needs to get some sleep tonight so I'm feeding the baby at night.

Her: 5 years old? Eat at night?

Him: Yeah

Maya walked in and smiled signing "Hi" while in her bra and panties, she sat on his lap and smiled laying her head on his chest.

Her: Come home, now (signed angrily) NOW

He gave her a thumbs up and hung up, then he sighed and leaned back looking up at her still sitting on his lap.

Him: She is going to beat me, she is short tempered..

Maya: You let a woman beat you?

Him: Le wena wa mpetsa akere, mxm {You just literally beat me just now}

Maya: You beat me too

Him: The day i beat you you'll never put your hands on me even if you catch me between another woman's legs. Sia..

She stood up then he got up and dressed, Maya gasped and covered her mouth...

Maya: We forgot Momo!

He covered his mouth too and smiled as they both laughed...

At Momo's House....

Meanwhile Momo rocked back and forth sitting on the bed holding her phone, she checked if Pholo was online but he wasn't, the message was even pending... Must have been the network at the delta. Her phone rang...

Momo: Hello?

Maya: We are on our way to get you, we are passing the roundabout

Momo: I got a cab....eish mma, i cheated with some random guy.. We met in the parking lot and kissed, we almost did the deed but i stopped... Lucky enough he didn't force things.. The most embarrassing thing is that it felt so good...

Maya: If you didn't have sex it's not cheating... In fact you wouldn't be considered a cheater, it's a cry for help.

Baby daddy: (in the background) Advices of a ho, I'll never marry you with that mentality

Maya: Well, I don't want to marry you either, didn't you say you're going to your girlfriend's house?

Momo: Did you put me on loudspeaker?

Maya: No, of course not. This noisy bitter ex boyfriend is judging my advice like he is some kind of an angel.

Him: You give shit advice, I'm glad i have a good girlfriend and i don't have to deal with your toxicity.

Maya: (sighed) You know what.. I'm not going to respond to that negativity. In fact let me just go wait for you to get in the shop. And hurry up my daughter is alone

Momo: We will talk tomorrow, seems its a bad time

Maya: It's not, he is gone. We are at the filling station. I hate this guy, can't believe i let him cum inside me and even kept his sperm.

Momo: (laughed) If i had a child i wouldn't be so lonely... (took a deep breath) There is nothing interesting about my life... But I've sent Pholo a message apologising, he is not online... Sometimes I wonder why he married me. We never have sex, when i touch him he doesn't even get hard and he doesn't like laying next to me.

Maya: 1st of all go delete that message before he sees it, this other gender doesn't forgive cheating. Though you didn't even cheat... Unless you're ready for the divorce then delete, he doesn't know anything, why hurt him? I doubt he'd even be hurt though.

Momo: You have a point, let me delete and call you.

Maya: I'll call you this annoying human being just got back in the car. (to him) When are you going to your girlfriend house? I have plans tonight.

Him: Mxm!

Momo sighed and clicked on WhatsApp, thank God he was still offline, she deleted the message and tied her hair before switching off the lights.

There was complete silence, she tossed and turned for about an hour then she sat up in the dark and sighed. She grabbed her phone and typed him a message...

Momo: You've been ignoring me for almost a year, you avoid having sex with me, we don't talk about anything at all. You spend a lot of time outside and when you come home it's just to sleep. The sink has been leaking for almost a week, but you can't fix it... The house is literally falling apart in your presence and you don't care. I've been asking for a baby so i can at least have company while you're on your night-shift but upto now we are yet to have sex. I'm tired of wanting for nothing, if things don't change I'm leaving. I can't be afraid to divorce because I'm already living like a single woman...

She sent the message and watched a movie in her until she fell asleep.

\*\*\*

The next morning she sat up and yawned checking her phone.

Pholo: I'm sorry you feel that way. We will talk when when i get back, there is something I've been trying to tell you since the beginning of this year but i didn't have the guts to do it.

She sighed and put on her pyjamas then she walked into the kitchen and drained the bucket under the sink, she leaned against the counter and dialed the plumbing company...

Voice: Good morning, thanks for calling T&T Plumbers.

Momo: You're talking to Mokgabo, I called you last week complaining about a sink, i even paid deposit but you still haven't fixed it. Should I name and shame you at tje consumer group?

Voice: Hold for the director and supervisor, your leakage should have long been fixed. I scheduled it but i don't know what happened..We have a lot of interns, maybe that's the problem.

She waited as she got redirected...

Male Voice: Good morning ma'am. May i just apologise for any inconvenience caused, as an apology you'll not pay the balance... Instead we will just fix the problem. My colleague are on sight on another job so i will personally come fix it myself.

Momo: Thank you.

Voice: May i confirm the address?

She gave him the address and sighed hanging up then she walked to the bedroom and took a bath.

Minutes later there was a knock, she walked towards the door wrapping the towel around her chest and opened the door. Her lips dropped as she locked eyes with Terry...

Momo: How did you find me?

Terry: (pointed at the chest logo on his overalls) I'm here to fix your leakage. May I?

Quick Snack

# 3

At Momo's House...

Momo: Oh, um... Come in...

She stepped aside then he walked in as her eyes looked up at him... The perfume he had on today was different, but equally breathing taking. She slowly closed the door and swallowed before heading to the kitchen while he followed her...

Terry: Nice house...

Momo: Thank you..

He noticed framed wedding pictures in the living room before turning to the kitchen...

Terry: What happened to your husband?

She turned around and looked at him confused...

Momo: What do you mean?

Terry: You're not wearing your ring... And you called us for a basic leakage any man can fix with a simple screwdriver.

She turned her head away and tucked her hair behind her ear embarrassed...

Terry: I'm assuming he is late or you're divorced.. Or separated?

Momo: None of the above, he just doesn't have time... He is busy

Terry: What does he do?

Momo: He is a doctor, he works for the government but he also has private patients of his own...

Terry: I see... Well guys who are too busy for their homes are lucky enough to have guys like us whose job is to do what they can't do.



He stepped closer enough for his chest to press her against the fridge as he looked at her lips, then he whispered in her ear..

Terry: Where is the leakage?

Still trapped between him and the fridge her breathing got heavier as she pointed..

Momo: Under the sink...

Terry: Show me...

He stepped back giving her space then she caught her breath and swallowed, she opened both shelves and bent over getting the bucket, Terry stood behind her as his zipper rubbed on her behind, she put the bucket inside the sink while Terry stood behind her..

Terry: Go get dressed, you're tempting me and i wouldn't want to be unprofessional....

He put his arms around her hugging her from behind and took a deep breath holding her in his arms, his hand slipped down in front of her and under the towel...He gently slid his hand inside her panties then she grasped helpless in his arms...

Momo: (caught her breath) T-erry...

With his chin on her neck she could feel his heart beat on her back, his meat was right on her butt and her legs shook as her flesh throbbed. She opened her legs so his finger can slip through but he let her go and spanked her behind.

Terry: Go get dressed

She gained her balance as he put on his work gloves and laid under the sink. Momo walked in the bedroom and closed the door with her flesh throbbing. She bent over and pulled down her panties as her clear precum stretched and dripped, she wiped herself with her soaking panties and walked in the bathroom where she washed them.

Minutes later she peeled a panty liner and stuck it on clean panties before putting them on.

Meanwhile Terry finished fixing and took off his gloves then he shoved them in his pocket before washing his hands in the sink. He closed the tap and walked out...

He stopped in the living room and folded his arms looking at her wedding pictures...

Momo walked in and sighed uncomfortably...

Terry: Oh, I'm done... So how long have you been married?

Momo: Since I was 22 years old.. Right after graduation.

Terry: Kids?

Momo: Ng ng

Terry: Why not?

Momo: He is very busy... We hardly have sex. I'm busy too, we have our own careers and stuff.

Terry: Are you happy?

Momo: I don't know what happiness really means in a relationship, but it would be nice if a few things improved...we haven't had sex since January, and he is all i know...

Terry: (laughed) Are you serious? So you've only had sex with one dick your whole life?

Momo: Is that bad?

He smiled in disbelief and laughed...

Terry: So what do you do when you're horny and he is not there? Who survives a year without sex if they're perfectly healthy

Momo : I distract myself with something, work, movies, etc

Terry: Don't you at least pleasure yourself?

Momo: It's never enough, just leaves me on edge

Terry: Maybe you don't know how to do it, it's supposed to leave you completely satisfied, you might go for a week or two except if you're ovulating..

He sighed looking at her...

Terry: Do you have massage oil?

Momo: No, i have anti-cellulite oil

Terry: It's perfect... Bring me a towel too..

He took off his overall jacket and hung it over the dining room table then he removed his watch.

Momo walked in with the towel and oil as Terry moved away all the chairs away from the dining table.

Momo: What are you doing?

Terry: Towel

She handed him the towel then he spread it on the table..

Terry: Take off your clothes, all of them.... Just want to show you something... Take them off..

She reluctantly took them off and remained with a bra and a panty.

Terry: Everything...

She took off the remaining then she laid on the dining table, Terry rubbed the oil on his hands and gently massaged her...

It started off tense but Momo eventually relaxed as he massaged her back, and turned her around as she laid on her back. He massaged her inner thighs and pussy lips before letting his finger tip in as a teaser...

She gasped but he pinned her down with the other hand and  
#Removed

# 3

slipped his finger inside her, she grabbed his fingering hand as he wiggled it inside tapping the Gspot, she turned her eyes moaning...

Momo: (moaning) Ô! Ô! Ô! Ô!

He leaned over and sucked her nipples while his other hand slowly slipped out of her pussy and gently massaged her clit. He sucked each of her nipples and fingered her shaking her as she moaned loudly.

Momo:Uh uh uh

She turned her eyes as a wave of orgasm rushed through her veins, Terry flicked her clit as she gasped freezing before releasing once...he carried on fingering her even harder, a little rough this time as she closed her legs sweating. He pushed her thighs away and slid two of his middle fingers inside her tapping

her Gspot as the veins on his arm stuck out with every flick he gave her...

She slipped into a frenzy as she looked in his eyes, he bit his lower lip and fingered her firmly as she felt that intense pleasure build up, he leaned over and French kissed her as the walls of her pussy tightened... There was that awesome feeling again and she just had to let that cum out, a different kind of cum because this felt unbelievably good, so good she lost her mind holding his arm with both hands.

Momo: Uh fuck Terry... Uhhhh.

She reached for his pants, and he was as hard as a rock, he carried on flicking her while she stared at his black veined dick hanging between his legs... What a beautiful sight... She reached over and held it in her hand as it filled her hand, she granted and vibrated as she squirted all over the towel....

He slipped out his fingers and closed her legs before kissing her softly as he put back his hard black dick back in the pants and zipped...

Terry smiled and helped her sit on the edge of the table before hugging her as she hugged him crying. He rubbed her back and pulled up her chin for a soft kiss...

Terry: (whispered) Get dressed, I'll clean up this mess.

She got off the table then he ran the towel around the table wiping it and put the chairs back the way they were. He handed her the towel and grabbed the cleaning cloth with a cleaning detergent and gently cleaned the table while she finished getting dressed...

As soon as he finished cleaning he put on his jacket and watch then picked his bag and smiled before kissing her on the cheek...

Terry: (whispered) That's what we call foreplay, there is more where that came from....

He turned around and walked towards the door, he reached for the lock to open but the door opened and Pholo stepped in.

Terry: Boss

Pholo: (noticed his logo) I've been meaning to fix that waitse

Terry: (smiled) Don't worry about it, you're supporting local businesses.

Pholo: True, sure boss

Terry: Sure

He walked out, Pholo closed the door and looked at Momo. Her heart pounded as she looked at him...

Quick Snack

# 4

At Momo's House...

Pholo put his bag on the couch and stopped looking at her standing at the dining area.

Pholo: Hi...

Momo: Hi

Pholo: Let me use the rest room then we can talk, i cancelled my appointments for today so we can talk.

Momo: Ok...

He got in the bathroom and peed before drinking lots of water, she put away the towel and sat on the couch waiting...

Meanwhile in the bathroom Pholo stared at himself on the mirror, tears filled his eyes as he swallowed then he leaned over and washed his face before walking out...

In the sitting room Momo's heart pounded as Pholo walked back in and sat on the other couch opposite hers. There was silence as they awkwardly say there..

Pholo: Thanks for that message you sent because it made me see that I can't avoid this anymore... I didn't even realise that I'm neglecting you.



His private hospital pager beeped, he looked at it and switched it off...

Pholo: I am not ready to lose you.

His phone rang, he sighed and picked leaning back putting the caller on loud speaker..

Pholo: Hello?

Voice: Dr Bathusi you're needed in ICU

Pholo: I cannot make it. I have a family emergency. Call Dr George

Voice: He is in Gaborone, this patient might not make it. We are operating with 2 nurses.

Pholo: I cannot make it.

He hung up and sighed rubbing his hands anxiously...

Pholo: I've been working too hard, attending patients at the public hospital and private hospital is taking its toll on me because i hardly rest. I've been so focused on making money but it's of no use if we don't spend time and enjoy it together. I don't want to lose you so i have to quit my other job... One of them has to go..

His phone rang, he looked at the screen, it was the public hospital this time. He switched off his phone and sighed...

Pholo: I'll leave the other job, so we can spend enough time, will that stop you from thinking about the divorce?

Momo: I'm just lonely that's all, I've been laying next to a stranger for a year... I'm saying stranger because i don't know what you're thinking, or where you're half the time

Pholo: Babe it's always the hospital, what are you insinuating?

Momo: We don't even kiss or touch each other..

He sighed and popped his knuckles..

Pholo: I think we should go for marriage counselling... Sometimes things are better explained by a professional or with the help of a professional counsellor... I have things that i want to tell you but I'm also afraid to get hurt in return.

Momo: When did we reach a point where we can't discuss anything?

Pholo: Sometimes life does that... I don't know either, I'm just realising now that I've been ignoring you for far too long and you're not wrong to think about divorce, but i can't let you go without putting up a fight especially because i started all these. Please...

Momo: (sighed) Ok.

Pholo: Do you mind 2pm? I already talked to the marriage counsellor, i didn't want us to call our parents because they may not understand certain things or they might judge harshly.

Momo: Ok. Can i go bath?

Pholo: Sure

Momo: Let's go shower together?

Pholo: (reluctantly) Um... I don't like bathing with you when I'm coming from the hospital, the hospital is packed with all kinds of infections.

Momo: Must be hard having to keep up with the lies, you're not coming from the hospital remember? You're from the delta

Pholo: Yes but i was attending tourists, who knows what else they had.. I might be a lot of things my love, but I'm not a cheater. I can't handle your needs so how can i possibly frustrate one more woman.

She got up and walked in the bathroom, he headed to the bedroom and took off his clothes, he laid down for a little rest but he dozed off.

At Therisano's House...

Meanwhile Terry and his friends jumped as their team scored, his phone rang then he grabbed his phone and walked to the bedroom...

Terry: Hello?

Momo: (softly) Hi

He smiled caught by surprise as he slowly closed the door and sat on the bed.

Terry: Ey...

Momo: Nna ke bata gota kogo wena {I want to come to you}

Terry: Um... Where is your husband?

Momo: Sleeping in the bedroom.

Terry: Babe you can't see me when he is around, we have to be careful akere?

Momo: He won't notice when I'm gone, and he doesn't care.  
Nna ke eta

Terry: Not when he is around, let's wait until he goes to work at least... Watch a movie or something...

Momo: I'm getting in the car

Terry: Babe? Please get back in there and act like you normally do.

Momo: No

Terry: Wa gana?

Momo: Ng, where is your house?

Terry: I'm not telling you because rago tshwarwa hela ise re dire sepe. {because we are going to get caught before even doing anything}

There was silence as he waited for her response, she sniffled in the background...

At Momo's House...

Meanwhile sitting in the car Momo rubbed her tears holding the phone to her ear...

Terry: Are you crying ne motho wame?

Momo: (sniffled and blew her nose) O siame akere o gana ke ta koo, nna ibile akena sepe. {You don't want to drop by, it's fine. I don't care anyways}

She rubbed her eyes and started the car.

Momo: I'm coming...

At Terry's House...

On the other side of the phone Terry sighed holding the phone.

Terry: (took a deep breath and sighed) Kana if you come to my house you won't be able to walk for a couple of hours if not a day, and he will be looking for you. That's too much of a risk...

Momo: It's fine if i won't walk

Terry: Alright, let me send you directions.

Momo: Ok

He hung up and walked in the living room where the guys were loudly discussing the goal.

Terry: Guys you have to go, i have a visitor on the way.

Friend: Who?

Terry: You don't know her

Friend2: (smiled) "Her"?

Terry: (laughed) Guys come on, get your shit and go...

He switched off the TV while they were watching, the other one went for the remote but Terry grabbed it first.

Terry: Go...

Friend: (laughed) Look at you blushing

Terry: (smiled) Fuck you... On a serious note guys come on... I have to clean up and get rid of your beer and shit.

He grabbed their necks from behind and dragged them all the way to the car.

Terry: Shapo,

Friend: Omo jele gore it's been 3 months {make sure you make up for the last 3 months}

Terry smiled and gave him the middle finger as they drove off then he turned back and got in the house where he picked their cans and pizza box....

Minutes later Momo parked at the gate and remained in the car looking at a bulldog laying under the tree, she took out her phone and typed a message.

Momo: 😊 Ey fixer, I'm at the gate.

She sent it to Pholo and put down the phone waiting for Terry to open the gate.

Quick Snack

# 5

At Terry's House...

Terry grabbed the bucket and filled it with water in the bathroom before walking out of the house to fill his dog's water container. He frowned noticing Momo's car at the gate, after pouring for the dog he splashed half of the bucket on the ground where his dog dug a hole for cooling itself.

In the car, Momo took a deep breath and sighed as Terry walked over, he was just putting on a white vest and gray sweatpants but they looked so much better on him... He had a flat tummy and his shoulders were broad... Her eyes dropped down to the strings hanging in front of his pants, and there it was.

He opened for her then she drove in, he closed the gate and followed the car...

Terry: Why didn't you page me? How long have you been waiting?

Momo: I sent the message mme kana, i haven't been waiting for long though

Terry: Ok..

He opened the door for her then she stepped out..

At Momo's House...

Meanwhile Pholo peed in the toilet then he headed to the kitchen...

Pholo: Babe? Momo?

He walked in the kitchen and drunk water as he clicked on his messages.

Wifey: 😊 Ey fixer, I'm at the gate.

He frowned confused and stared at the message reading it again, then he dialled her number and leaned against the counter as it rang until it stopped. He forwarded her message to his brother.

Pholo: That's from Momo, i laid down for a few minutes, when I woke up she was gone then i received that message.

The brother called...

Pholo: Hello

Yaone: Have you told her?



Pholo: Not yet, i prefer to do it with a marriage counsellor. We have an appointment in a few hours

Yaone: Did she agree to go counselling with you?

Pholo: Yes, but knowing that she is already cheating on me hurts me, from this message she is cheating... What do you think will happen when I let her through my vulnerability.

Yaone: I feel like if you're honest with her, she will understand... If she is cheating you pushed her... I know in your head you think you're protecting yourself and preventing a divorce, but your actions are actually doing the opposite.

Pholo: So it's my fault that she is cheating?

Yaone: Tell her what's going on if you want to be treated fairly.. It's wrong what she is doing but she is acting on assumptions.. If you don't trust her to stand with you on this then divorce.

Pholo: Ok, i hear you. Let me get ready for our counselling session..

Yaone: How are you feeling?

Pholo: About what? The fact that I'm a doctor but I can't cure myself or the fact that my marriage is falling apart too?

Yaone: I understand how you feel, but that's what God is there for

Pholo: Let me get ready for the session

Yaone: Sure

He hung up and got ready for the session...

At Maya's House

Maya walked out of the house with a bucket of laundry then she hung the clothes, the baby daddy's girlfriend drove through the gate and stopped inch from her...

Maya: if you hit me with the car ke go kabolla ditsebe, nxla!

She stepped out of the car and walked towards the laundry then she picked his wet clothes and put them in the boot..

Her: (signed with awkward tones coming out) Where is Titus?

She could tell what she was saying, but for the fun of it she just turned and walked to the house. The girlfriend followed her inside and headed to the bedroom..

Maya: Wow, really? He is not here... I don't even know how to talk to you... Titus is not here!

She checked in their child's room and he wasn't there, she sat on the couch and crossed her legs...

Maya: Your man is not here..

The girlfriend picked the remote and turned subtitles on then she leaned back and watched the movie. Maya carried on with her laundry...

Minutes later Titus walked in carrying his daughter and put her down, the little girl smiled at girlfriend and signed "Hello auntie" the girlfriend smiled back and signed as they did high five before she ran to her room. The girlfriend stood up and folded her arms..

Her: Where did you sleep last night?

Titus: Not now, i told you it was my turn to feed her.

Her: Let's go..

She grabbed his hand as he walked out following her...

Titus: (put his hand over his mouth so she wouldn't see his mouth move) I'll see you tomorrow babe a utwe?

Maya: Fosek Titus

Titus: Sorry laiteaka, nta doja

He got in passenger seat and closed the door then she drove off...

At the counselling room...

Later on Pholo looked at the time on his wrist, it was a minute to now, but she wasn't here. The door opened then he stood up and got inside...

Marriage counselor: Where is Mrs Bathusi?

Pholo: I don't know..

He looked down embarrassed.

Her: Did you two manage to talk?

Pholo: No, i didn't know where to start...

Her: You should have faith in her...

There was a knock on the door then Momo walked in and sat down..

Momo: My phone switched off and i didn't have a charger

Pholo turned and looked at her then he sighed and faced the counselor...

Her: I understand Mrs Bathusi, I've been seeing your husband individually for a couple of months... But it was for a different issue,

Momo: For what?

Her: Depression..

Momo: That's news to me...What's he depressed about?

Her: Pholo please talk to your wife. I'm not a messenger, I'm just here to create a conducive environment for the flow of your conversation.

Pholo turned around and looked at her...

Pholo: Last year i noticed a few changes in my body and my suspicion was diabetes but i didn't want to believe it so i tried a couple of things and over the counter medication, but things only got worse, i was always tired, always thirsty and i peed frequently... Above all i lost interest in sex.. My libido just dropped dead but in January when i tried to force myself for your sake, i realised that not only did my sex drive drop i cannot maintain an erection, I've tried to watch porn or do anything to get myself hard it's not happening. My sperms are also too weak... Exams show that my chances of ever having a child are a little to none... I tried to avoid every sexual encounter with you by not bathing with you or sleeping next to you just so you don't get to know I'm half the man you thought i am. Instead of telling you that I'm sick i decided to get a second job so I can make more money for you.... But its only making matters worse because now i don't rest, from the government hospital i go straight to the private hospital, i neglect you while trying to make money to impress you. Clearly you don't need money, you need love, attention and sex... I'm sorry for keeping all these away from you. It hurts me too that i can't have sex...The possibility of you cheating on me breaks my heart ...i don't know what to do.

He sighed and leaned back looking away as he blinked a couple of times.

Quick Snack

# 6

At the counselling...

Mokgabo stared at him speechless...

Counsellor: Mrs Bathusi? Do you have anything to say?

Momo: I don't know what to say... I'm just shocked... And i don't understand why he kept this away from me for so long...I didn't understand what was going on because throughout these years our marriage has been exemplary.. Then January we tried having sex, he didn't seem interested... I thought it was because i gained weight, so i started losing weight then he just never came back... I even thought I'm the reason we haven't had children... All along i thought maybe he has a family out there.. He just came home and slept on the couch every day for the past months...

Pholo: I was afraid you'd see me different, i was afraid to let you know because i didn't know how you'll react..

Momo: But you made me assume the worst, i was even beginning to resent you.

Pholo: I'm sorry. I understand that my actions might have caused you to do things you wouldn't normally do, and for that i apologise...i guess I just want to know if things can go back to normal... When we got married we said in sickness and in health but you also deserve to live the best life, have sex and the number of children you want. If you cannot handle this i will understand and give you a peaceful divorce... It will break me but I'll survive.

Momo: I cannot divorce you because of your condition, i can also wake up sick one day and I'd expect you to support me.

Pholo: I'm not accusing you, and I'm saying this at the risk of sounding like I'm accusing you but if you were thinking about cheating or actually did cheat i want us to deal with it and make sure it doesn't happen. I've also decided to drop the other job so we can spend more time together... Please say something, i don't want to be the only one talking.

Her: He is right... Let's be open Momo, try to address every he mentioned too. Start with how you see him now..

Momo: I'm glad he is not cheating so at least he is still the calm man i married. I'll support him because now i know what we are up against.. As for cheating, i didn't cheat...

Pholo: ( looked at her) Who mr fixer? That's where you're from right? Can we be honest so we can have a solid foundation.

Her heart skipped, it all came back to her... Terry saying he didn't see her message...

Pholo: Who is he?

Momo: The message was meant to stress you so you can pay attention to me. I felt neglected so i thought if i made you think someone is giving me that attention then you'll work hard to bring back our marriage.

Counsellor: Ok, I'm glad that there is no infidelity because most of my clients biggest issue ya bone is cheating. Now i want us to address your sex life...

Pholo: I think things will improve now that I'm honest with her, we can explore other ways of pleasing one another..

Her: Momo what do you think?

Momo: I think it's best we let it be spontaneous because if we plan it now it might be predictable

Pholo: (smiled) That's actually a good idea

He looked at her blushing and turned back at the counsellor smiling...

Pholo: This actually turned out better than i thought... (looked at Momo) Thank you..

He stood up and hugged her tightly, she tried to let go but he held her so dearly, tears burned his eyes and while still hugging her he put his hand over his face behind her aa he rubbed his eyes.

Pholo: Thank you... Thank you so much...

Meanwhile Momo took a deep breath still hugging him, Terry turned out so much better than she thought, he didn't just want to have sex with her he wanted to do it when she is in her right mind...must admit when those HIV results came out at the testing center she felt her heart almost fall to the floor. The smile on Terry's face when he noticed one line for each of



them... Hopefully the person who tested them doesn't know her...

Pholo: Right?

Momo: What?

Pholo: You didn't hear me?

Momo: My mind was somewhere else, this is our financial year so I'm totally preoccupied

Pholo: (kissed her) I understand... (cupped her cheeks and smiled) I was thinking... We should get leaves and travel...

Momo: (smiled) That would be great... I'd love that...

He hugged her and swung her around then he laughed looking at the marriage Counsellor

Pholo: Sorry

Her: It's ok, it actually gives me joy to see my clients happy..

Momo smiled quietly with her arm around Pholo...

At the Titus's girlfriend's

Meanwhile she typed on the tablet and turned it around showing him "I want to have a baby". He looked at her emotionally.

Titus: I'm a bad father to a 5 year old

Her: You're a good father, but i get lonely when you go spend time at your baby mamas. I know i should dump you because you don't respect me, and maybe i will one day but right now i want you despite the pain I'm going through. I feel like an outsider...I'm also very lonely because very few people know sign language, I know that baby will make me happy. I know you won't be there full time because of your daughter but i can't make a baby by myself.

Titus swallowed rubbing his hands together...

Titus: I don't know what to think..

Her: You know i can take care of my baby if you don't, being deaf doesn't make me dump or a burden. I just want your sperm, whether you choose to be a father or not is up to you.

Titus: Having kids with different women is complicated... Plus my daughter is still a baby.

Her: Ok, leave my house then because this relationship is one sided

Titus: Ok, can i think about it first? Give me a day

Her: Ok

She stood up and walked in bedroom...

At the hospital...

Later that evening Terry walked in carrying a plastic bag and stopped by his mother's bed. Her tumour was clearly growing bigger and faster...

Her: (smiled) Hello my boy... Last night i had a dream about your wedding.... You were marrying a pregnant woman.

Terry: I'm still saving the money for your operation in South Africa..

Her: You should spend that money on yourself and build yourself a family, I'm dying and I have lived my life... Your father might have taken away some of it with his treatment but you definitely gave me a reason to smile...

Terry: I want my kids to have a good grandmother... And i want my wife to know that there are mother in laws who are sweet like you. I'm left with a couple of months, i promise by December we will be in South Africa... Then i can start looking for a relationship, if I date now my girlfriend will expect me to take care of her, and if i date i risk having a baby which i can't afford because I'm saving everything I have

Her; I've had my time...

Terry: And I'm done having this conversation with you... The medical aid is paying and I'm paying the other fees. You'll be alright...

Her: If you don't date you'll turn into a rapist you know

Terry: (laughed) I'm not dating, i didn't say I'm not having sex. Just because you're single doesn't mean you're starving

Her: So now you're buying prostitutes?

Terry: (laughed) She is happily married

Her: So she is using you?

Terry: And i appreciate that because she is not looking for a relationship or anything serious

Her: Her husband will find out and kill you

Terry: I'll make sure he doesn't find out because i don't to ruin my reputation or business,

Her: I'm not happy with you breaking another man's family. You're better than that Terry, i didn't raise you like that.

Terry: Please have something to eat...

He stood up and took out a few things..

Terry: How are the nurses treating you?

Her: There is a Dr who is very nice, he calls me mama... He says that i remind him of his late mother. (laughed) now nurses call me his mother, they call mmagwe Dr

Terry: (smiled) ok, that's good...

There was a knock then the doctor stuck his head in smiling...

Doctor: Mama! I'm about to take the next shift kare ke go dumedise

Her: Oh Doctor, i was just telling my son about you, come in..

Terry turned around smiling, but his smile dissolved as soon as he looked at Momo's husband.

Pholo smiled surprised and shook hands with Terry.

Pholo: I met him before, i just didn't know he is your son... He fixed our sink yesterday right?

Terry: Yes...

Pholo: Your mother reminds me of my mother, she died of diabetes when I was a teenager.

Terry: Sorry about your mother,

Pholo: It's ok, your mother told me you're saving for her operation. I have savings enough to cover your bills so maybe we can sign a contract so you take your mother for that operation since she needs it urgently. No interest, just helping a brother save his mother cause i know what it's like to lose the one person you grew up telling yourself you will spoil when you grow up.

Terry's heart sunk and he swallowed staring at Pholo...

Quick Snack

# 7

At the hospital...

Terry: Thanks doc, but I'm expecting a big subcontract from the turn key construction company. We get 50% upfront and the balance after... But if i don't get it I'll let you know..

Pholo: Alright no problem. By the way my brother is coming to Maun tomorrow, maybe we can hang out... Mama says you don't drink or go out so maybe+

Terry: (laughed) I do go out but the guys leave me in the car cause i don't drink and I hate the crowd..

Pholo: That's exactly what I was... A driver for my drinking friends... So what do you say?

Terry smiled and shoulder bumped with him, the feeling of actually having a big brother was overwhelming

Terry: Um... Sure, of course. I'd love to... Get my number

They exchanged numbers then Terry's phone rang, he turned around and calmly picked the call while unpacking his mother's things.

Terry: Hi

Momo: Hi, just checking on you...where are you?

Terry: I'm at the hospital, checking on my mother. Can we talk in a minute?

Momo: Sure, bye

Terry: Ok, bye.

He hung up as his mother and the doctor chatted.

Pholo: (to his mother) See you later

Mother: Ok my boy, bye

Pholo: (to him) Shap

Terry: Sure

He walked out as Terry looked at him then he turned back and prepared his mother's food...

At the office...

Pholo walked in the office dialling his brother...

Yaone: What's up?

Pholo: I'm good... The counselling session went so much better than i expected. Momo is so understanding, i judged my girl too early..

Yaone: See, what did I say

Pholo: I regret the time i spent stalling and stressed for nothing..

Yaone : How is the treatment for the sperm motility?

Pholo: I haven't checked for an update but i trust this medication, i just need to keep having sex then maybe she will miss her period.

Him: Isn't there medicine for ED?

Pholo: It's there, i bought Livitra, it's just like viagra but stronger..my problem isn't just ED, the interest in sex, the libido is gone but these medicines need you to be sexual aroused.

Him: You'll be fine very soon, depression and keeping it a secret is what made it worse, the fact that you have less stress now means action very soon

Him: Yeah, will see how it goes tonight... (laughed) I hope i don't react badly to the medication., some people react badly such that they don't lose the erection and you actually go to the hospital.

Him: (laughed) Don't be negative, reta utwa teng. Shap, see you tomorrow

Pholo: Sure, Bye

He hung up and sat down as he smiled texting his wife.

Pholo: Hi babe, hope you enjoy yourself. Can't wait for us to finish our plans for the next trip.

He sent to her and carried on with work...

At Maya's House...

Meanwhile Maya and her daughter watched cartoons together, a car stopped outside and she jumped walking to the door expecting Titus but it was just a passing car. She typed a message but stopped midway and sent a voice note instead.

Maya: Getting ready to go out, i told the babysitter to call you in case of an emergency since my date is taking me far where there is no network.

She sent the voice note and laid down watching work her girl.

At the girlfriend's House...

Titus received his food in a tray and took the first bite then his phone vibrated. He clicked on the voice note and stood up.



Titus: My colleague is having an allergy reaction, i have to take him to the hospital. I'll be back.

He grabbed his keys and hurried out... She got up and packed his clothes then she threw them in the boot and drove off...

At Terry's House...

Later on laid on his back going through his business documents, he clearly wasn't going to get any money anytime soon..

his phone rang then he picked...

Terry: Hi

Momo: Hi, you said we need to talk?

Terry: Yes... Your husband is my mother's doctor and he is good to her, even me. He even offered to borrow me 40K for my mother's operation... I refused because of my pride... But i need it...so I'm going to take him on that offer... And I don't want to betray him. He is a good guy... He is like the brother I never had

Momo: 40K is nothing, I'll get the money from his savings account and give you. He has been depositing money in there for me, i just never needed it because I was depressed thinking he is cheating

Terry: Wait, so you'll borrow me the money?

Momo: No, I'm just giving you but you can't get cold feet. In return i want sex... Lots and lots of sex. If i call you cause i need it then you have to be there...

Terry: Your husband is my mother's doctor, what if he finds out and kills my mother? Medical people are dangerous because they kill with injections some of which can't be proven...

Momo: You watch too much forensic files. That's why we need to be very careful,

Terry: My neighbours are nosy they will tell him.

Momo: Hotels are there for a reason

Terry: Fuck, I'm getting cold feet. I feel like I'm sleeping with my brother's wife. Don't you feel bad?

Momo: I do but i need sex too

Terry: I can't... I'm sorry, it will be the biggest betrayal. I can't.

Momo: (sighed) Uh, Ok, Bye. I'll delete your number.

She hung up and sighed shaking her head..

THREE MONTHS LATER...

Quick Snack

# 8

At Momo's House...

Early in the morning, while I still in bed Momo moved her butt over to Pholo, he remained asleep so she moved her butt a little further on to his di... For any normal man this would be a clear sign of the morning glory, but Pholo stretched his back and went to pee in the bathroom before getting back in bed

giving her his back. Having to ask for sex as a woman was already embarrassing, and she tried not to ask for it for the past 3 months... Her masturbations weren't working... This time she needed the real thing inside her stroking her. She moved closer and put her hand over him touching his soft meat...

Pholo just laid there thoughtfully, he still couldn't understand what kind of woman needs so much sex like she didn't have other things to think about, he made an effort and gave her a good one just months ago.... It still didn't seem enough, and her always touching him was almost like a reminder of what he couldn't do for her. Turns out they're wrong about women who do nothing... Apparently unemployed women just have sex and give birth to children every year, but not Momo. She had to always ask for it...

He got out of bed and headed to the kitchen where he made her breakfast...

Meanwhile Momo sighed reached for her phone, she clicked on Google and typed, "How survive ovulation without having sex." she read a few articles and searched again, "How to stop wanting sex" "How to stop baby fever" she read a few articles and arrived at the article titled, "How to be celibe". She read the article from the beginning to the end. Pholo walked in with the food then she smiled and sat up...

Momo: Thank you so much...

He leaned over and kissed her..

Pholo: Can we talk?

Momo: Ok...

He sat on the edge of the bed and sighed looking at her...

Pholo: It's about sex...

Momo: Sorry about earlier

Pholo: Don't apologise but, i need to know something... If roles were different... If you couldn't have sex... Not by choice but because of the condition you're in.. Would you be OK with me asking for sex almost every day even if you manage to do it whenever you can? Wouldn't you think I'm being insensitive?

She looked down embarrassed running the fork across the plate..

Pholo: I don't understand what you expect me to do, I've given you my ATM cards, i give you my time... I quit my second job for you, I'm doing everything I can to make you happy but you always have to remind me that I'm not man enough by touching me so I can fail to get hard and be stressed the whole day. Do you think you're a supportive wife? Or you're addicted to sex because i know normal women don't want sex the way you do...

Momo rubbed her tear with her finger and put down the fork.

Momo: I was just joking in the morning, i didn't want sex. I wanted to check if you're still sleeping... We don't have to discuss this, it's embarrassing...

Pholo: I understand that you have needs Momo but I also have a situation that's stressing me, can't you be a little supportive?

Momo: I said I'm sorry, we don't have to talk about it for so long. This is so embarrassing, it's like ke rata morobalo thata, sorry rra.

Pholo: I'm just saying stop asking for it every chance you get, it's like everything is about sex. Can't we show each other love without expecting sex? I suggested we get sex toys and you don't feel comfortable, those would have helped us because i wouldn't mind using them on you. I'm trying too..

Momo: Thanks for the food, they're delicious...

He smiled looking at her and kissed her before getting up.

Pholo: You're welcome, I'm going to pick Terry and his mother from the airport.

Momo: Where are they coming from?

Pholo: The money we were borrowing him was for his mother's operation, they went to SA because the price was reasonable there..

Momo: Ok... From here I'm going to do my nails and hair then I'm going to Renei's house to help her with the house warming preparations.

Pholo: Alright, i love you

Momo: I love you more

He got ready while she ate...

At Terry's mothers...

The guys carried the bags inside the house as Pholo looked around...

Pholo: You built your mother a 3 bedroom house?

Terry: Yeah, well... Some of us come from nothing... I literally had to take care of my mother with my student allowance. Some students said allowance isn't enough for them but i supported my mother with it, bought her clothes with my book allowance and downloaded soft copies instead of buying books. One of the reasons I don't drink is because it's expensive and it messes with your thinking. My father drunk a lot, even died drunk so i swear I'll never drink. O built her first then she told me to find my own plot and built for my wife and kids. She says mother in laws are annoying so she doesn't want to annoy my wife when I get one.

Pholo: (laughed) That's something she'd say...

The house helper walked in the living room..

Her: Should i bring food?

Terry:Ask her, I'll see you two later. Call me if her condition changes

Her: Ok

The guys went to the bedroom and bid her goodbye before driving off. On the way Pholo noticed an old man selling concoction in bottles for men, he slowed down and indicated...

Terry: O reka dio tse le wena? {You also use these things?}

Pholo: I'm just giving them a try, i don't have the urge to have sex, the thing with viagra is that it gives you the erection with the help of an arousal, at times i get hard but not wanting sex at all.

Terry: How many times do you have sex?

Pholo: I've had sex once in the last 3 months

Terry: Doesn't your wife complain?

Pholo: She does, it's even annoying...

Terry: Be patient with her, 3 months mr is a lot...

Pholo: I'm also trying my best, I've gone down to the point of buying concoctions.

They rolled down the window as the old man walked over...

Him: This one gives you stamina... Hao palama mosadi omo hologa phakela, we call it lalavoka. This one in the oros bottle gets the big boy up and hard...

Pholo: Will i want her? Ke bata nopa..

Him: This is nops straight... It starts working an hour after drinking. This one delays ejaculation... And this one has a mixture of moporota. Every man gives his son to drink while growing up so they can grow a strong big penis, this is why men from Maun, Shakawe and areas around here are big... E kopi is important for every man...

Pholo: Can i drink it at my age?

Him: Yes, (to Terry) what about you?

Terry: No, I'm good. I've no complaints so far. Ke eme shapo, it doesn't take much to turn me on, even when i see dogs or donkeys mating i get hard. Le message hela wa nkgona...

He poured a full cup for Pholo then he leaned over and drunk, he took out his wallet and paid for two bottles then he got in the car...

Pholo: Tanki

Him: Tanki

He started the car and drove off as Terry looked at him..

Terry: Is it kicking in?

Pholo: I don't know, will see how it goes

Terry: If I'm crossing the line let me know, do you make sure she cums though? You don't need a dic all the time, there are three ways, toys like dildos, flicking her clit until she comes or fingering her. Let me see your hands...

Pholo showed him his hand...

Terry: You should take care of your hands, you shouldn't have nails if you're going to put your hands in a woman's panty.



Pholo: These just grew, but i still wouldn't finger a woman, that's just weird. She doesn't want a dildo

Terry: She is already compromising by being faithful, cut your nails and do it for her.

Pholo: And I once did it years ago before we got married, she said I hurt her clit and i was too rough.

Terry: Ee clit e sensitive, you need lube or you have to make sure she is wet.

Pholo: I'll try the concoction.

Terry:OK

Minutes Later he stopped at Terry's gate then he stepped out.

Terry:I'll see you later at the party, let me bath

Pholo: Sure

He reversed and drove off...

At Maya's House...

Titus sat on the bed Angrily staring at her as she applied lipstick...

Titus: O isa bofebe gone kwa akere?

Maya: Sfebe is a cheater, I'm not a Sfebe I'm single and searching. I hope you'll not leave our daughter alone to go spy on me. This is a house warming party for Dr Pholo's brother.

Titus: Don't flatter yourself... I have a new girlfriend.

Maya: Good for you, maybe she is lucky you won't cheat on her since she is imaginary.

Titus: Can't we be single and raise our daughter properly? I'm sorry for being rude

Maya: Waii, the only way I'm going to take you back is if you come with a ring.

She fixed her hair and stood up then she walked out as Titus followed her around with a long face.

At the house warming party...

Momo stood by the sink while some of her cousin in law's chatted...

Cousin: So Yaone's wife is pregnant?

Cousin2: Yeah, (to Momo) when are you going to have a baby?

Momo: When the time is right.

Cousin:What time? He is a doctor and you're an accountant, you both have money..

Cousin3: Maybe she has issues, tsholo kana isn't for everyone... It likes the poor and hates the rich. You can't have it all...

Yaone's wife walked in and caught the last of her words...

Her: Excuse you? Momo what did she say?

Momo walked out...

Her: Leave my house, all three of you. Don't even say anything.. Hamba.

They washed their hands and walked out then she walked to her daughters room where Momo was sitting.

Her: I told them to leave, they're lucky Maya isn't here. She would have filled their ears with all kinds of toxins..

Momo: I'm used to people saying that..

Her: The guys are outside, go give them drinks, I'll follow with snacks if they want..

Maya walked in her heels and laughed loudly turning around...

Maya: Wow, guys... There is this hot guy with Pholo, what's his name?

Renei: (laughed) Terry? Ei that guy has a nice smile but nothing kills me about him than his voice, moguy has thee voice.

Ha bua wa kgobola hela... If you had him for a sleepover and thieves hear him talking inside they'd run.

Maya: He looks like a good fucker, sometimes you can tell a guy is a good fucker from how he conducts himself... He is very cool, and he doesn't show you that he likes you... I like a guy

like that, i hate guys bago phapha calling you babe before you even agree on anything.

Renei: Terry ene mme ke snack mwato... The ring limits us from tasting good things.

Maya: Gape bo Terry you can all take turns on him peacefully, cause a guy like that isn't for keeps. Too cute for a permanent boyfriend, he is heartbreaker. I'm going to get his number tonight..

Renei: (laughed) Keep it safe, I'll need it when Yaone starts cheating. I'm the kind of wife that cheats back and with a guy like Terry...

Momo: (laughed) I even forgot i was hurt, lona kana. Let's go give the guys some drinks.

Maya: I'm going to serve Terry, what beer does he drink?

Momo: He doesn't drink, but i think grapetiser would do..

They walked to the kitchen...

Meanwhile outside the guys stood by the braai stand putting charcoal inside as more people arrived.

Terry squatted and turned the marinated meat around with the holding fork, the ladies approached and he slowly stood up looking at Momo, she had dressed in the most simplest way he'd ever seen her in, a splitted skirt with a Tshirt tied behind her and some sneakers... A whole accountant looking so young and beautiful...

Momo walked towards her husband and handed him a drink, Pholo held her waist whispering something in her ear and she blushed laughing, could that concoction have worked? The thought of him sweating on top Momo suddenly felt so painful... She didn't even look at him, not once has she acknowledged him in the past 3 months... Did she easily write him off just like that?

Maya: Hi, my name is Maya. Here is a drink

Terry: Thanks..

He put the drink in the cooler and kept turning the meat..

Maya: What do you do?

Terry: I'm a boyfriend to some dramatic girl..

Maya: Oh

Terry: Yeah, sorry

Maya: Nah its cool, she is a lucky girl

Terry : Thanks...

He picked the meat container and carried to the braai stand where the guys were standing.

Yaone: Maya wants you... Wa blusher blusher

Terry: I'm a chaser, I hunt...

Yaone: She has a crazy baby daddy that one

Terry glanced at Pholo and Momo standing behind the car kissing, his heart pounded as they lit the braai and laid the meat, more guys arrived and they began braai as the music played. He glanced behind the cars, it was now getting dark and they were still kissing.

He turned back to the guys who were chatting loudly and laughing, but he wasn't even sure what they were laughing about because he wasn't listening... He smiled and lifted the corner of his lips forcing a smile then he looked back, he couldn't see their heads now. They were out of sight... His heart skipped then he walked towards the cars... At this point he wasn't sure what he would say once he got there..

He turned putting his phone on his ear like he was picking a call, and they jumped as Pholo took out his hand from her panties and lowered her dress, thank God it wasn't the dick!

Terry: Oh, shit, sorry. I didn't know anyone was this side.

Pholo: It's ok...

They got their drinks and walked away holding hands as he sighed in relief. He observed him joining the guys while she walked towards the end of the yard where they had parked their car.

Inside Momo's car..

Meanwhile Momo unlocked the door with her flesh throbbing and slippery, she opened the back door and bent over searching for a panty liner, someone lifted her skirt from behind and she turned around as Terry's chin rested on her shoulder...

Momo: (muttered) Terry...

Terry: Shhh...

She gasped as he pushed her soaking panties aside with his mushroom head and #Removed...

Inside Momo's car..

Meanwhile Momo unlocked the door with her flesh throbbing and slippery, she opened the back door and bent over searching for a panty liner, someone lifted her skirt from behind and she turned around as Terry's chin rested on her shoulder...

Momo: (muttered) Terry...

Terry: Shhh...

She gasped as he pushed her soaking panties aside with his mushroom head and stretched his way through her pussy lips and popped inside the ring of her warm pussy.

Terry: Awww...

He wrapped his forearm around her belly, snuggling her against his dick as he slid all the way in and filled her, he reached what seemed like the end as she felt stuffed up, but he wanted his whole dick in there so he pushed further, she leap on her toes grasping, but he brought her back down and gently thrust...

The pleasure of his dick through her walls ran through her body as she got even wet...

His hands pushed the cups of her bra away, he squeezed the flesh of her breasts and twisted her tits while thrusting through her flesh...

Pholo walked towards the cars, Still plugged inside her Terry slowly closed the door and staggered back with his arm around her belly. He stopped behind the second bigger car and put his hand over her mouth then he slowly thrust her as they both stared him checking in the car. He closed the car and walked away as Momo pushed him off...

Momo: (whispering) Terry, i have to go..

He thrust deeper and let go of her waist now thrusting her freehand...

Terry: (panting) You can go... I'm not holding you...



Momo supported herself with the car as her breasts shook, of course she wanted to pull away but every thrust tapped a pleasurable spot...

Seeing she wasn't pulling away, he pulled down her panties and took them out her legs then he shoved it in his pocket, he turned her around as they faced one another then he pressed the head of his dick on her pussy lips and slid in...

Terry: Fuck... I love this pussy...(searched for her lips with his)  
Come here..

He kissed her and begun thrusting...

Pholo: Babe?!

He paused and looked at Pholo approaching as he looked behind cars, unable to pull out of her sweetness he pounded her deeper forcing the deep breathing out of her mouth as he shoved his whole dick inside her...

Momo's heart pounded as she looked at Pholo approaching but the dick felt so good she couldn't move even if she wanted, she looked down between them and watched his dick thrusting in and out of her until she felt that urge again, it felt so good....so good she turned her eyes and felt her pussy clamping on that dick, clamping uncontrollably as she released...

Terry pounded her as Pholo came straight towards their car, he could feel his body getting tighter then he slid deeper inside her and pumped his thick juice inside her twice but now Pholo was too close so-

Quick Snack

# 10

At the party...

Retracing his steps there was no way Pholo knew or saw them, if anything he was suspicious if he noticed the two of them were missing for a few minutes, still he was on a hunch and no fact, or he was just making a conversation..

Cousin: The fact that you can actually do it scares the shit out of me, I'd never fight for a woman when there is plenty out there. No woman is worth that risk..

Terry: That's because you haven't tasted a pussy worth every risk... (smiled and sipped) The power of kuku papa... When i was a teenager i dated girls who had strict father's because i liked the challenge that comes with it...most guys were afraid to even say hi to them, but not me. I said hi, got the number, dated the girl and fucked her in her father's house... Pity we had to break up because they got scolded for starting boys but yeah, if you love her you'll put your head under the axe and hope your throat is strong enough to break the axe blade...

Cousin2: Uh no way, gaise a tsholwe o nka riskang like that for her.

Yaone: Talking of girls, kante Terry why are you single? Are you? (gay hand flip) You better not be (dropped his hand grayish) you know..

Terry: (laughed) I'll kick you... Nxla! I haven't been dating because i was saving for my mother, i didn't want to date a woman i can't afford and call her a gold digger for simply asking for hair money or these things women like doing...

Yaone: Makes sense

Terry: Yeah

Terry walked over and stood next to Pholo and begun braaing as they continued chatting...

At Maya's House...

Titus opened the door, his ex girlfriend walked in then he closed the door. She sat down and folded her arms as he sat down...

Titus: First of all I'm sorry for the way I've been behaving, i know i haven't been good... But i just wanted you to see how my nights are when i say I'm babysitting. Half the time Maya would be gone...

She looked at him reluctantly then she stood up and walked to the bedroom where she checked and their child's room....

He grabbed her hand as they stood in the passage then he leaned over and kissed her, she reached for his D then he picked her up and carried her to her car where they got in the back seating, she sat on his lap, he placed his hands on her waist as they kissed then she reached behind her and pulled her panties aside before slowly sitting on it....

Inside Pholo's Car...

Later that night Pholo drove with one hand while the other rested on his wife's thigh....

Pholo: Earlier at the party when i couldn't see you and Terry, i actually thought the two of you were out somewhere in a corner doing God knows what

Her heart skipped but she laughed nervously and frowned...

Momo: What?

Pholo: Yeah, sorry

Momo: It's ok, I'm just shocked that you think I can actually cheat on you.

Pholo: Sorry, i don't even know why I would think like that....

Momo: It's ok...

Minutes later he parked in the garage, they both stepped out and walked in the house...

Pholo: So, i was thinking about what you said about having kids months ago. I've been taking boosters for my sperm motility...I haven't checked the progress or anything cause the lab tech who assisted me last is gone, i don't want the new one to know me that deep too early.... And although i cannot be erect with the right stimulation and powerful mind i can ejaculate... You don't need to be erect to ejaculate. The only thing we will be doing is to buy pregnancy test over and over...and i don't want you to be hopeful because chances of it not being a success are very low....

Momo: (smiled surprised) You can still ejaculate when you're not erect, we should keep trying every now and then. Why didn't you tell me?

Pholo: But babe don't be too excited... I don't want to disappoint you.

Momo: Babe if there is a chance of having a baby we shouldn't let it pass. (smiled) I'm ovulating you know...

She stopped him and hugged him jumping on his arms as he laughed and carried her. He dropped her on the bed and leaned over kissing her then he held his soft meat and #Removed.

# 10

He dropped her on the bed and leaned over kissing her then he held his soft meat and rubbed it on her wet swollen pussy, looking in her eyes knowing she had little hope he'd get hard hurt more, how do you make a woman go through this and call yourself a man...he looked away and pushed the head in, the hope he had earlier on the concoction disappeared as he

shamefully pushed the head in, he slowly begun thrusting but not too much so he doesn't slip out....

Laying underneath him she could feel the shame as he turned his head, whatever happened to the Pholo she married... She put her arms over him and moaned softly moving her waist...

Pholo turned his head to the other side thrusting and it slipped out, she grabbed it and shoved it back inside then he thrust once and it slipped out again. His throat dried and hurt as tears filled his eyes, he frowned and tears dropped on her chest, he got off her but she grabbed his hand and pulled him back to bed, she got on top of him and kissed him while shoving his huge meat inside her and filled herself up, she slowly grinded sitting on him and lifted his hands putting them on each of her breasts, he soft twisted them and pulled her neck down down kissing her...

Momo: I feel it inside me because its already big without an erection so stop holding back...

She leaned back and moved her waist rubbing herself on him moaning...

He moved his waist as pleasure built up, he caressed her breasts and held her butt moving her fast as he breathed and pressed himself up against her filling her up. She leaned over and kissed him as he breathed heavily...\

Quick Snack

# 11

At Momo & Pholo's House...

He dropped her on the bed and leaned over kissing her then he held hi soft mit and rubbed it on her wet swollen... {text missing} looking in her eyes knowing she had hope he'd get hard hurt more, how do you make a woman go through this and call yourself a man...be a whole doctor and fail to treat yourself, he looked away and pushed the hed inn, the hope he had earlier on the concoction disappeared as he shamefully shoved inn, he slowly begun thr\*\*stin but not too much so he doesn't slip out....

Laying underneath him she could feel the shame as he turned his head, whatever happened to the Pholo she married but their memories still lived in her head...she loved this man despite his incapacity.

Pholo turned his head to the other side and it slipd out, she grabbed it and shovd it back in then he.. (text missing) and it slipped out again. His throat dried and hurt as tears filled his eyes, he frowned and tears dropped on her chest, he got off her but she grabbed his hand and pulled him back, she got on top of him and kissed him while {text missing}...

Momo: (whispered) I feel it inside me because its already big without an irexion so stop holding back...

\*\*\*

She got off as his juices dropped on his abdomen, she laid next to him and smiled before kissing him. He turned around and held her closer each of them lost in thoughts.

Pholo: Besides sex what else aren't you happy about?

Momo: You were not spending time with me, but ever since you quit your other job we spend a lot of time together... The only thing that made things awkward was the sex... But I've found a solution.

Pholo: which is?

Momo: Masturbation.

Pholo: Interesting, but brilliant.. I support the motion, (smiled) can i watch?

She laughed as he smiled and kissed her neck.

At Maya's House...

Meanwhile drove through the gate and parked the car, she waited for her companion to park his too then they walked towards the door.

Him: Are you OK?

Maya: Yeah, I'm good...

Him: I got this OK?

Maya: Thanks



She unlocked the door and they walked in while Titus was sitting on the couch with his girlfriend, as soon as he noticed a man walking in he stood up looking at him and looked at Maya confused...

Maya: Hi, thanks for babysitting, you two can go spend quality time alone..

The girlfriend signed greeting her, Maya calmly greeted her back..

Titus: Can we talk?

Maya: Sure, what's up?

Titus: In private

She followed him to the bedroom where he closed the door.

Titus: Who is that?

Maya: My boyfriend.

Titus: Wow, OK...

Maya: Let this be the last time you bring your girlfriend to my house now you're going too far. I've tolerated your behaviour for far too long, it's like I'm crazy so please don't provoke me.

Titus: How long have you been dating him?

Maya: It's none of your business but hear me well, that girlfriend of yours must never.

Titus: Ee mma, i hear you

The door opened, the boyfriend walked in and sat on the bed,

Titus: Bye

Maya : Bye

He walked out and left with his girlfriend,

Maya's eyes filled with tears as her colleague stood up and hugged her.

Him: At least there was no fight, you can always count on me to help out, but i really think the two of you need to go for counselling for your daughter's sake. Children who grow up in toxic environment turn out bad

Maya: I'll consider that

Him: Come lock the door...

They walked out then he stepped out and smiled before they fist bumped, he left then she locked the door and went to bed.

At Yaone's House...

Later on the same night Yaone sighed thoughtfully holding his wife...

Yaone: Did you notice that Terry and Momo disappeared around the same time earlier?

Nei: They did?

Yaone: Yeah, and i don't like the way he looks at Momo.

Nei: Maybe you're just jealous that your big brother has a friend for the first time in your life and you feel rejected.

Yaone: No one can break the bond i have with my brother, i just don't trust friends. They always betray you... His marriage is going through shit and male friends always crush on your wife. Majita are snakes because they will laugh with you then turn around and use your situation to your advantage. Pholo is very sensitive and o talelwa ke stress easily...

Nei: I don't know what to say, talk to him. I'll talk to Momo as well but you know me and her aren't that close because we never really spend time together. She is close to Maya and I'm not close to her either. But I'll make a plan, gone mme it happens for people to reach that point in marriage and if we remind them of who they are they won't hurt each other.

Yaone: Thank you my love...

He leaned over and kissed her, their daughter pushed the door and walked in rubbing her eyes.

Her: I want to sleep with you, there is a bug in my room.

He stretched his hand and picked her up then she slept next to her mother while he pulled the duvet over and put his arm around his wife.

At Momo's House...

The next morning Momo opened her eyes to Pholo sitting next to her staring right at her, her heart skipped as she sat up holding the sheets to her chest...

Pholo: Where is your panty? The one you wore yesterday?

Momo's heart pounded as she looked around thoughtfully...

Momo: I think i put it in the bag or something..

Pholo: It's not there

Momo: You searched my handbag?

Pholo: Just wanted to help you by putting it in the washing machine with the rest of the clothes.

Momo: Still you searched me-

Pholo: (staring in her pupils) Babe focus, we are talking about your panties, where are they?

Momo: I don't know maybe they fell, i don't know

Pholo: (gently held her cheeks with his fingers) Look at me...

Momo's heart pounded as she looked at him, he stared in her eyes trying to speak but his eyes welled then he let go of her and stood up...

Pholo: I woke up at 3am and i couldn't get back to sleep... But its OK... I'm fine now.

He reached in his coat pocket and placed emergency pill box in front of her then he reached for the glass of water, he popped the pill out...

Pholo: Open your mouth..

She opened her mouth then he put the pill in her mouth.. She got the glass and drunk while he looked at her then he got the glass.

Pholo: I love you..

Momo's eyes filled with tears and she slowly rubbed her eyes...

Momo: (tearfully) Can i be honest about last night?

Pholo's throat dried as he looked in her eyes then he shook his head and hugged her as she cried.

Pholo: Don't tell me... Just don't do it again...

She burst into tears crying, he leaned back and put his forehead on hers before kissing her and rubbing her cheeks.

Pholo: (whispered) It's ok, mistakes happen... Look at me (she looked at him tearfully) It's not your fault... You're only human... (he rubbed her tears with his thumb) It's ok, mistakes happen...

It's my fault...i don't want you blaming yourself for any of these... It's not your fault, I'm failing you and I'll fix it.. I promise me

Momo: (crying) I'm sorry.

Pholo: (kissed her) It's ok, stop crying... Give me your phone.

She handed him her phone then he searched for Terry's number, he turned the phone and showed her as she blocked him and deleted his number. He put the phone down and hugged her...

Pholo: Get ready for work, I'll pick you up at lunchtime ok?

She nodded then he kissed her and walked out...

At Terry's House...

On the same morning Terry stepped out of the house and started the car leaving it running as he walked to the gate and opened, Pholo's car approached, his heart skipped as Pholo stepped out of the car and walked over in formal wear and his coat on top...

Pholo: Good morning...

Ok, the voice was quite calm, maybe he didn't know..

Pholo: Stay away from my wife, delete my number too, and don't pay back the loan i gave you because i don't ever want to see your face again. People like you are the reason i don't have friends... (swallowed and clenched his Jaws in pain) You'll never find a friend like me...

He pointed at him wanting to say more but nothing came out, just pain blocking his throat, he swallowed and walked back to his car before driving off.

Terry's throat dried as he swallowed staring at his car disappearing into a cloud of dust.

At Yaone's House...

On the same morning Reneilwe placed breakfast on the dining table as her husband walked over carrying their daughter in her school uniform...

They all sat down and held their hands together for a prayer...

Yaone: It's your turn baby...

Daughter: Dear God thank you for the food, bless the hand that prepared it, bless me, my classmates and my teacher. Amen.

Parents: Amen

They smiled then she remembered something and held their hands again...

Her: I forgot my family... Close your eyes..

They closed smiling..

Her: And my mommy and daddy, and the my baby brother in mommy's stomach, A-men!

Both: Amen!

Yaone smiled and kissed her before they begun eating. Minutes later they all got their bags and there was a knock on the door. Nei opened the door and smiled at Pholo but soon realised he wasn't OK...

He walked in and put his hands in the pocket looking at his brother... His niece ran over and jumped on him as he smiled and picked her up forcing a smile...

Pholo: Hello Star, can you go to your room?

Star: Ok

He put her down then she ran to her room, he sighed and took a deep breath looking at his brother.

Pholo: Can we talk?

Yaone: Sure, (to his wife) Babe ill find you two in the car

Pholo: I need her too...



Nei stood next to Yaone as they looked at him curiously, Pholo sat down and sighed, they both sat down looking at him.

Pholo: It's not easy to ask you this, it's even harder to say this in the presence of your wife who i respect and love, i wouldn't ask if i didn't have a choice...

His voice trailed off, Yaone's heart shuttered looking at his brother struggle to speak, he stood up and Pholo stood up at the same time as they hugged. They stood there for a few seconds then Pholo let go and took a deep breath. They each took their seat and there was a moment of silence...

Pholo: I don't know when I'll defeat my ED, but my marriage is falling apart... My wife has needs i cannot meet... There is no one out there i can trust with my family except you, i also need a child, we've been trying for years now...your children are mine and yours are mine, we are the same blood. I'd rather have my blood than a stranger in my house... I need your help.

Yaone: You know there is nothing i wouldn't do for you no matter how awkward it is but my wife's happiness and peace is my priority.

Pholo: Of course

Yaone: So, this is entirely up to her, i don't want her to give you an answer now. I want her to think about it for as long as she needs to then she will let us know. Is that fair?

Pholo: Sure...

He looked at her and she looked down then he stood up.

Pholo: Nei if you're not comfortable with it I'll understand, don't feel guilty. If your answer is no I'll think of other ways.. O seka wa ikutswela peace mo moweng ka nna. I haven't even talked to Momo about this, i wanted to talk to you two first before i can suggest it to her. O seka wa ipaya under pressure ka mathata ame.

Reneilwe: Thanks for understanding. We will let you know what we decided.

Pholo: I'm late for work,

Yaone: Sure, drive safely ke a go kopa

Pholo:Yeah, shap

He walked out and closed the door...

Quick Snack

# 12

At the hospital...

Reneilwe knocked and walked in...

Nei: Hi, I'm looking for Dr Bathusi

Nurse: He took a day off..

Nei: Thank you.

She turned around and walked out dialling Pholo again, but there was still no answer. She got in the car and drove off.

Minutes later she parked next to his car and knocked on the door, Pholo opened the door in shorts...

Nei: I wanted to see you in private about the issue ya phakela

Pholo: Come in

She walked in...

Nei: Why didn't you pick my call?

Pholo: My phone is on silence, i wanted to rest and I don't want calls from the hospital or the private hospital trying to double my salary to get me to come back, my phone is always ringing and it's annoying.

He closed the door and sat down...

Pholo: Have a seat..

She sighed and sat down...

Nei: I know you think your brother is the best pick and maybe you're right... But sex is an intimate thing that brings people closer, i believe in soul ties... Have you thought about what

happens if they fall in love and decide to raise their children together? If they enjoy each other so much they spend more time together? That would break me especially because I'm pregnant now, i obviously can't compete with Momo ka mpa, ke nako e Yaone ago boregang because he has a new-thingy... This also means Momo will no longer be Momo, she will be the woman i share my husband with... What if her attitude towards me changes? I'm scared too.. Giving my husband a pass to cheat openly and even have a child? I so want to help you but I'm scared... And jealous of my husband, i married your brother because I love him so much...

Pholo: And I'm happy for him, I'm happy for you two... Don't feel bad, what you're saying is true, i thought about it too, i just thought my brother would have a conscience and consider my feelings because a stranger will not only sleep with my wife but they will get her to divorce me... I know at some point she is going to leave me because she won't live like this forever, but i didn't want to go down without a fight. What you're saying is true, you have a happy family, my brother would never willingly cheat on you so doing this will teach him that it's possible... I totally understand your fears so forget it about it. I was stressed out and not thinking straight.

Renei: Thank you for understanding.

Pholo: Does Ya know you're here?

Renei: No, i wanted to talk to you in private

Pholo: Ok, I'll tell him i changed my mind too.

Renei: Thank you.

She stood up then he walked her out...

Renei: You shouldn't be alone like this

Pholo: I'm ok, i need to think. Plus I'll be picking Momo at lunch.

Renei: Ok, bye

She walked out then he closed the door and went back to his video call with the counsellor...

Pholo: Hello?

Him: Yeah, I'm still here.

Pholo: It was my brother's wife, she doesn't feel comfortable with it... So what do i do when things are like this? It's obviously unfair to expect Momo to be faithful, ke raya if I'm to be honest, as much as I don't want to be hurt it's impossible for me not to be hurt... I feel like she had unprotected sex with him.

Him: You didn't ask her before giving her the pill?

Pholo: No, it feels much better when i sometimes think maybe nothing happened, i mean, they didn't take that long out of sight... When I was healthy i definitely didn't take that short period of time to have sex.

Him: Maybe it was a quick snack, I'm very worried about you being in denial because it puts your health at risk. If she let you slide in another man's semen you might catch STDs.

Pholo: I know

Him: So you need to either know his status or just get prep or whatever you call it, you're the doctor. I know its painful but you need to know where you stand my man... I see why you're avoiding details but you need that part at least.

Pholo sighed heavily and stood up...

Pholo: True, I'll take care of that at lunch time, kana maybe i should just divorce and let her go find a better man. It will spare me the pain of being cheated.

Him: If that's what you want... What do you really want?

Pholo:What i want is impossible so i just have to tell her, i know I'm going to be hurt but maybe I'm just fine alone. I'll keep submitting my sample for a surrogate and have a baby, it's very expensive but at least that way I can have a family as a single father... (smiled thoughtfully) This is actually a good idea... I've been taking sperm boosters maybe i can actually get an egg donated to the fertility clinic, i don't want a donation from anyone i know. I just want a baby i can enjoy and... (smiled and bit his lips) This can actually work... I know a lot of guys whose baby mamas abandoned kids with them and they raised their kids. I don't need a woman to be happy if ke sena nopa especially because Terry obviously took her..

Him: Ok... Looks like we are getting somewhere... Keep brainstorming...

Pholo pulled his laptop over and typed something while chatting with the counselor...

At Momo's office..

Later on during lunch hour Terry parked the car and stepped out as his eyes scanned the parking, Pholo wasn't there but he could see Momo's car so he walked in the building. He always had a busy schedule anyways, he wouldn't be here at this time.

Meanwhile Pholo parked the car and noticed Terry's car, he locked his car and walked in the building...

Inside Momo's office...

Momo's looked at her watch and smiled then she stood up and fixed her hair, she looked at herself on the mirror and fixed her hair so that as soon as Pholo arrives they just leave. There was a knock...

Momo: (fixing her hair) Tsena babe...

Terry walked in and stood behind her holding her waist, Momo's mouth dropped as she looked at him on the mirror.

Pholo slowly pushed the door, the squeaking of the door had them jump as he walked in, Terry let go of her and she stepped back looking at Pholo...

Pholo: (calmly) I'll wait in the car.

He turned around and walked out, Momo followed him as her heels click-clacked across the floor. She caught up to him and held his hand as they walked out while people in other offices stared at them curiously.

Pholo: (walked still holding her hand) You're embarrassing me you know, all these people are looking at me wondering why

you're cheating on me. Or maybe they already know I'm not man enough.

Momo: That's not it, i didn't call Terry

Pholo: His name is Therisano.

Momo: I didn't call him.

He stopped by his car but she wouldn't let go of his hand..

Pholo: Let go of my hand, gaka ngala we will talk when you're free.

She let go of his hand then he got in the car, she ran around the car and jumped on the passenger seat as he started the car then he drove off. Not sure what to say, she reached over and put her hand on his while he held the gear stick...

Quick Snack

# 13

At Pholo's House...

Pholo parked and stepped out as Momo got out...

Nomo: I'm sorry about what happened.

Pholo: It's ok..



He unlocked the door and they walked in...

Pholo: I asked the helper to take a day off, i made lunch for us.

Momo: Thank you, sit down, I'll serve

He sat at the dining table and put down his phone down, Momo served the food and they begun eating as she looked at him trying to figure out what he was thinking...

Pholo: My type of diabetes is incurable and so chances of me ever wanting sex are very low. I consider myself living a fairly healthy lifestyle and I'm not overweight which are things that mostly improve effects of diabetes but i still have no interest in sex neither am I able to maintain an erection. Viagra works for 60% of men with diabetes, its not like i haven't tried it... I used viagra a few years back when I found out i have diabetes, but over the years diabetes has damaged my vessels and nerves which is why now viagra doesn't work. I understand that a lot of traditional concoction do work for other people because they have ingredients needed for an erection but still my nerves are damaged which means my dick will never be hard unless i do a surgery inserting a pump that i can manually pump to get my dick hard.. I'll have to go outside Africa for surgeons who do gender assignment surgeries, that's a lot of risks. So I basically don't have a dick....

About having a child, diabetes also affects testosterone levels and fertility, this means that i produce weak sperms that cannot make a baby... I'm surprised that yesterday i managed ejaculate, at the level I'm at i should be having difficulty even ejaculating... I guess this explains why I haven't been able to

get you pregnant throughout all these years. I started taking boosters and testosterone a couple of months back so I can at least produce healthy sperms for us to have a baby, they might be a little slow based on our situation so i was thinking of just In vitro but with the way things are going i don't think it's a good idea because we are clearly headed for divorce. Bringing a child into a toxic situation like this is not fair... It's going to kill me to know that you're with another man like Terry who my child will get close to. I know my sperms are too weak to fertilise your egg though but if there is a chance i think it's wrong. The reason I never cheated on you even during the 10 years of my school is because I don't like drama. I was healthy then, I could have cheated but i didn't, you did cheat on me when I was at school... It took me years to heal, i almost failed because of you. The way i see things you'll always be forced to cheat by the situation we are in...

Momo: So what are you saying?

Pholo: I want a divorce, I'm hoping for a peaceful one too because this might actually be good for you. You'll live happily and you'll be able to start a family.

Momo: I don't want anyone but you...

Pholo: But I won't live long if you keep cheating on me... It hurts and my self esteem is going down... Better we divorce now before people know I'm useless in bed. I know you feel guilty for putting yourself first but your happiness comes first. I don't want to change my personality because of you, cause you'll turn me into a cold hearted person if you keep hurting me. I will hurt your boyfriend where it hurts the most and that would change who i am. We all have a lion inside of us and situations like this break the cages of the lions inside us and God knows who I'll attack first if my viciousness is unleashed.

Momo: I don't feel guilty...i love you, i don't pity you i want you.... For so many reasons... You're a forgiving man, you're caring, you're giving and you're not stingy, you don't have friends that get too involved in our issues. You work with beautiful women but you don't cheat... I won't leave a good man just because of sex, i want us to do that little experiment and see if it works so we can have a baby of our own. I know there is a high chance that it might not work based on your sperm condition but it's worth a try. If it doesn't work we will get a sperm donar, maybe your brother can donate us his so the baby can look like you...or we can adopt, whatever it takes to have a child I'm fine with it.

Pholo:. Kana you're young Momo, you won't survive without sex, be realistic. If we part now we will be friends, if you let this drag by holding on knowing you won't be faithful it won't end well for you. I want us to divorce because i won't allow you to cheat on me... That one I'm telling you the truth, it's either we divorce or you're faithful, you can't have it both ways.

Momo: I know, I'll be faithful to you. I'm sorry that i haven't been good but I've changed.

He looked at her reluctantly and drunk his apple cider.

Momo: I know you don't believe me but that's the truth. I believe one day you'll be fine, your name is not just a name, its a prophecy.

Pholo: Did you use protection with Terry?

Momo: We didn't have sex, it almost happened but we didn't..

Pholo: We both know you did... Something happened behind that car

Momo: He kissed me and took off my panties then you came

Pholo: o bata go nthaya ore leha ele go kgomisa ga kgomisa?

Momo: No,

Pholo: I'm asking because our health might be at risk.

Momo: Nothing happened... I swear, but we kissed and yes maybe something was going to happen but it didn't. And after this i won't ever come near him or any man... I didn't expect Terry in my office today, i swear, i was waiting for you. I wouldn't tell him to come knowing you're coming... Think about it

Pholo: It's ok, i understand. I'll put aside the divorce issue then we can start preparing you for In vitro.

Momo: (smiled) Thank you...

He looked at the time...

Pholo: Finish up, you'll be late

She finished eating as he washed his plate.

At Momo's office...

Minutes later he parked the car, they both got out and hugged, his hands slid down her waist as he smiled looking in her eyes...

Pholo: I'm proud of you... You're a harder worker and a go getter... And i know that you're going to be a wonderful mom. You're going to give me beautiful babies... Thank you for sacrificing for this family..

She smiled blushing as he leaned over and kissed her then he let her go and spanked her ass.

Momo: I love you more... Bye

Pholo: Bye

He got back in the car and drove off smiling, she must have really loved him for her to sacrifice so much for them. He picked his phone and someone...

Voice: Doc

Pholo: I want that package ya Durban, private travel though. Just my wife and I

Voice: Perfect, let me send you a quote.

He hung up and drove off...

At Terry's office...

Later on Terry walked in holding a sim pack, he pulled his chair and sat down inserting it in his phone then he registered it and added WhatsApp.

Terry: Ey

Momo: 🙄

Terry: It's Terry, sorry for showing up like that. If i knew he'd show up i would have never came. I was worried because you blocked me and then i realised he found out so i wanted to make sure you're OK.

Momo: I understand, but I need time to sort my family issues.

Terry: Definitely, he needs time. Take your time, travel if you have to. Get him a gift or something

Momo: 🙄 Please disappear i can't afford to make mistakes or get caught with this conversation.

Terry: 😊 O monate mme, akere waitse?

Momo: 😭 Terry stop. In 2 weeks I'll be taking pills preparing for IVF.

Terry: Give me a baby and bring back my pussy. 😊 Delete this please. See you in a couple of months gake tiisa ngwana mokwata. I love you

Momo: 😬 Love?

Terry: 😂 Joke!

Momo: Not funny, bye fixer

Terry: Bye

He put down the phone and leaned back smiling, he could only imagine thr sweetness when she returns after going for so long without penetration...

At Momo's office...

She deleted her conversation with the number and put her phone aside before working. She paused looking at her ring and smiled remembering their wedding day... The emotional look on Pholo's face, and his vows... She had to respect this man...

She sighed and carried on working...

TWO WEEKS LATER...

Quick Snack

# 14

At Pholo's House...

In the morning Pholo stood by the toilet and took out his dick, he noticed a yellowish drip of discharge then he rolled the tp and rubbed it before inspecting it, this didn't make sense... He dropped the tp in the toilet and begun peeing, but it burned so bad he stopped and frowned closing his eyes...

Pholo: (whispered) Shit!

He tried to pee again and this time he only released a drop and stopped at the horrible burning sensation. He took off his pants

and took a quick shower then he walked in the bedroom and got dressed, Momo got up while he was getting dressed...

Momo: Good morning

Pholo: Good morning babe..

He looked at her walking in the bathroom and carried on getting dressed, he wasn't sure which hurt the most, the fact that she actually cheated and looked right in his eyes denying it or the fact that him explaining the health risks didn't mean anything to her.

He turned back at the mirror and put on his tie before grabbing his ironed coat, he hung it over his shoulder and grabbed his things as Momo walked out.

Momo: (smiled) You forgot my kiss, I'm just going in to hand over a few papers then I'm coming back to pack our things.

He leaned over and kissed her with a straight face and walked out.

Pholo: Ok, i love you

Momo: I love you more

He got in the car and drove off....



At the hospital....

Minutes later he closed the door and hung his coat over the chair then he sat down and sighed resting his head on the table, a pharmacist walked in with his hands in his lab coat then he closed the door and placed intramuscular ceftriaxone on the table.

Pholo: Thanks

Itai: (laughed) So she gave you an STD?

Pholo: And Gonorrhoea doesn't show signs until months later, can you imagine I would have lived that long with a bacterial infection spreading through my blood.

Itai: She needs a shot too, and your third party since you're all having sex together.

Pholo: She says she didn't have sex with him akere so why should i even mention it.

Itai: But women never really apologise, they would rather cry than apologise.

Pholo: But now I'm turning into a baby by having to complain all the damn time. We are supposed to go see the fertility doctor in Gaborone so she can begin taking her fertility drugs for us to start the IVF but i don't think i want to go through with this. I'm just delaying the inevitable..

Itai: Or so you ended up deciding to do in Gaborone?

Pholo: Yeah, it's cheaper in South Africa but then when i calculated our flight tickets and hotel stays its way too expensive so we picked a fertility clinic in Gaborone. Anong motho ke yo is still having sex with this guy evening bringing us STDs

Itai: And the possibility of her continuing to sleep with him while carrying your child is high... Who knows who he is sleeping with.

Pholo: I'm going to have to be screened for all the STDs and the scariest thing is that HIV yone I'll only be sure after 3 months.

Itai: The reason it was easy for her to deny is probably because most people before they have unprotected sex they just test for HIV then they forget that there are other STDs wa bona? Don't scare yourself..

Pholo: I'll sigh in relief after 3 months..

Itai: Alright, shap akere?

Pholo: Heard your wife isn't well back at home

Itai: Yeah, I'm trying to get her to come to Botswana. It's difficult living without her here...don't forget to get screened for all the STDs. Shap mona

Pholo: Sure

He closed the door then Pholo prepared the injection and unzipped his pants, he injected the muscle of his hip and dropped the needle and the cotton wool in the red trash bag. He sat down and dialled the fertility clinic...

At site....

Meanwhile Terry stopped the car and stepped out with his colleagues, his phone rang then he picked as he locked the car...

Terry: Hello?

Voice: It's Mercy

Terry: What do you want? Why the fuck are you calling me? I told you not to ever call me.

Voice: It's about our sexual history

Terry: If you're pregnant it's not mine, i pulled out and you left Maun when you were on your period, we broke up like 2 days after you left. I'm not stupid, you're not pinning that guy's pregnancy on me. You made me an idiot, i loved you and took care of you while your cheating on me with a Dj.

Mercy: I'm not pregnant, but you need to go get tested for-

Quick Snack

# 15

At the site....

Meanwhile Terry stopped the car and stepped out with his colleagues, his phone rang then he picked as he locked the car...

Terry: Hello?

Voice: It's Mercy

Terry: What do you want? Why the fuck are you calling me? I told you not to ever call me.

Voice: It's about our sexual history

Terry: If you're pregnant it's not mine, i pulled out and you left Maun when you were on your period, we broke up like 2 days after you left. I'm not stupid, you're not pinning that guy's pregnancy on me. You made me an idiot, i loved you and took care of you while you were cheating on me with a Dj.

Mercy: I'm not pregnant, but you need to go get tested for STDs or go get treatment for Gonorrhoea. I just got an injection for them, I'll send you the contact slip so you use it to get the injection. HIV yone ke negative

Terry: I don't understand why you'd have unprotected sex when you're cheating, ne omo tshepile thata? And a DJ for that matter, i am going to kill you if you ever set foot in Maun.

Mercy: I know that I've hurt you, I've said this before and I'll say it again...my biggest problem then was that I was immature, that's what happens when a woman who drinks dates a guy who doesn't drink... I went out with friends and guys would hit on me, girls would leave me and i hung around with that guy for security. It was never about love. I no longer drink, losing was a great lesson, ke lathile bojalwa.

Terry: Don't ever call me.

He hung up and leaned against the car frustrated then he dialled his friend..

Him: Terro

Terry: Hey man, listen... I have a situation.. Mercy says she caught Gonorrhoea.

Him: No, you're not going to be lazy about this, come to the clinic. And I'm not going to be the one injecting you because of your phobia, there is another female nurse here. I'm sure mogo ene o taa tsenya pelo ya tshipi.

Terry: So you want her to know i have all the STDs in the world? Skara the monna ntele and inject me in my office or at your house

Him: No, and I'll lose my job if medication disappears. Come

Terry: I'd rather die then.

Him: (laughed) And your girlfriend needs a shot too... And her husband. Its a long damn chain, (laughed) DJ ele kentile..

Terry: It's not funny..

Him: But on a serious note come get the shot and the pills, Momo is going to need the contact slip, she will also get one for the husband if daeman o jele sengwe.

Terry: He doesn't have sex so i think he is safe

Him: Ok

Terry: I'm coming..

Him: (laughed) I'm not injecting you

Terry: (laughed) The mona wena emisa go tshega mona.

Him: (laughed) Hurry up

He hung up and sighed then he talked to his colleagues before driving off...

At Momo's office...

Later on Momo locked her office and cat walked outside as her hips swung side to side filling her her formal skirt. Long nails prevented her from using her tips to type as she typed with thumb prints....her phone rang..

Momo: Hello

Terry: It's Terry-(she took it off her ear to hang up and he shouted) Wait! Wait! Babe listen... It's important..

Momo: What is it?

Terry: My ex called me... And we need to go get a shot for gonorrhea.

Momo: Terry what are you saying?

Terry: I caught her cheating with a dj and left her, i didn't know she was having unprotected sex with him. She called me today, please go get a shot, and tell Pholo too if you guys did anything because he of all people cannot afford to get his immune system challenged like that.

Momo: I cannot do that, i already told him i didn't have sex with you. He will divorce me

Terry: So you want him to stay like that? He needs treatment

Momo: You just want him to know you had sex with me, i can see right through you.

Terry: Pholo is a man, trust me he knows we slept together, there is no question about it.. He might be in denial but at the back of his head he knows, he will appreciate you telling him for his health benefit.

Momo: I'll think of a way to get him to treat himself.

Terry: Ok, I'm going to the clinic now. A friend of mine will inject me, we can go together, we won't queue.

Momo: Yeah, ibile our flight time is approaching but I'm not done packing.

Terry: Yeah, drive to Matshwane clinic

Momo: That's where I wanted to go cause these other clinics i feel they know Pholo.

Terry: Yeah, gape this one is my friend.

Momo: Ok, bye

She hung up and got in her car then she drove off...

At the hospital....

Meanwhile Pholo drove out of the gate turning on the music, a nurse waved him down and he smiled pulling over, the nurse got in the front seat and closed the door.

Him: Thanks for the ride

Pholo: Sure, where do you stay?

Him: Matlapaneng, but I'm going to drop off this envelope in Matshwane clinic at a friend of mine.

Pholo: Ok

Him: Nowadays you don't show up for Sunday soccer

Pholo: Eish i want to start coming, are you guys still on

Him: It's a serious thing, it's not just the health sector now, we have police officers other professionals. Go busy,

Pholo: Uh, I'm coming this Sunday.

Minutes later he pulled into the parking space in front of the clinic, he frowned looking at his wife's car, then he noticed

Terry's company van next to hers. The nurse stepped out and closed the door.

Nurse: Thanks doc

Pholo: Sure

The nurse walked in through the gate, Pholo rolled down the window and sighed waiting...

Meanwhile inside the clinic Momo and Terry stepped out as she tore the slip in to pieces then she dropped it in the bin.

Terry: The easiest way is to give him the slip without saying anything, if he gets angry you just cry. Pholo is too weak, he won't do anything to you. Why are you acting like an abused wife?

Momo: I don't want to hurt his feelings, maybe he cheated before so I'll tell him i have these weird symptoms and ask him what it might be, he will figure out its gonorrhoea and I'll wonder where it came from but he will also get a shot. All men cheat, I'm sure he cheated maybe once since this year begun.

Terry: And if he didn't cheat? Gonorrhoea is not flu, you don't catch it by a sneeze

Momo: I know what I'm doing. Stop trying to destroy my marriage... (looked at the time) I need to hurry and go pack, our flight is at 2pm.

They hurried towards the gate as Momo's handbag strap hung over her shoulder, Terry stepped aside and let her walk out



then he spanked her ass as she walked out, she laughed and crabbed his nuts...

Momo: (smiled) Lets ke go misa gor

Terry: Why nne osa ncheke, you can come to my house anytime.. Even at night..

A car next to them started, Momo's eyes turned to the car and before she could look away she realised it was Pholo, she turned back and stared at him as he rolled up the window and drove off.

Terry's heart skipped as he looked at her...

Momo: I'm afraid to go home, I have to find someone to take me home.

Terry: Should i go talk to him?

Momo: No, not you of all people...we should just never talk! I knew this was a bad idea.

She got in the car and drove to back to work to pick Maya...

At Pholo's House...

Later that afternoon Pholo put the cushion under the back of his head and pointed the remote at the TV as he picked a movie on netflix and folded his arms watching..

Meanwhile outside Momo parked the car and took a deep breath trying to relax, Maya's heart pounded as she looked at the door..

Maya: What if he beats me too thinking I'm the reason o galegile ka bofebe? I'm still mad you didn't tell me you sucking Terry, you allowed me to drool for your side dish

Momo: Please focus on the problem at hand...

Maya: Ok, let's go.

They stepped out of the car and walked towards the door, Momo swallowed and knocked softly..

Maya: (whispered) Why are you knocking? (shrugged her shoulders) It's your house.

Momo: Oh

She slowly opened the door and walked in quietly while Pholo laid on the couch with his eyes glued to the TV, Maya quietly walked in and closed the door gently before they walked in each of them holding their handbags with both hands on the front, they stood at the back of the couch and kept quiet as if they were waiting for something.

Pholo turned his head and looked at them...

Pholo: Hi Maya

Maya: Hi

He turned back to the TV and continued watching for about a minute, he could hear them whispering though he couldn't hear what they were saying. He muted the TV and turned his head to them again...

Pholo: What's going on...

Maya: Momo ne are ke mo tise mo lwapeng..{Momo asked me to bring her home}

Quick Snack

# 16

At Pholo's House...

Pholo: Why do you have to accompany her?

They looked at one another then he sat up...

Pholo: Gase gore le nne hatshe I'm sure your heels are burning you.

They sat next to one another as he looked at her...

Pholo: What's going on?

Maya: She says that-

Pholo: Maya... If you ever get into a serious relationship or get married and you end up cheating or getting caught in a compromising position be kind enough to face that man in private instead of bringing a friend to look in the face of a man you just made a fool.

She looked at Momo then she stood up...

Maya: Say no more. Thank you, i have to get back to work...

She walked out and closed the door, Pholo's eyes shifted to Momo...

Momo: I just dropped off one of our gardeners at the clinic. She wasn't well then i ran into Terry. I'm sorry for everything that you saw.

Pholo stared at her, it wasn't even about the lie... It's the fact that she had no plans of telling him about the STD or whatever they were both doing in a clinic. Could it have been she was starting her ARVs? It's her knowing his immune system was already weak and yet keep such important information...

Pholo: Did you sleep with Therisano?

Momo: No.

He stared right in her eyes and she innocently stared right back at her...

Pholo: Ok.

Momo: I'm sorry, please forgive me... I got carried away

Pholo: Ok.

She reached down and took off her heels as he looked at her quietly, then she stood up and pulled down her skirt.

Momo: I'll go pack our bags.

Pholo: I think we should postpone our visit to the fertility clinic. It's not a good time to bring a child into the picture.

Momo: If you think so...

He remained calmed as she walked by and closed herself in the bedroom. Once again the thought of a divorce crossed his mind, but would he be doing the right thing? Would he even be happy? And if he ever tried to move on which woman would not laugh at him about this issue... At least Momo wasn't telling anyone, but the pain was too much. He had to leave... She walked back in the living room in her shorts..

She sat on his lap facing him as he leaned back against the chair, she put her arms around him and leaned over kissing him, he kissed her back and sighed resting his head on her cleavage while still holding her.

She rubbed and kissed his head before hugging him...

Momo: I'm sorry... I promise that was the last time i talked to him. It won't happen again... I didn't plan to be with him...

He turned his head and looked at him...

Pholo: If you sleep with him he'll give us STDs and i can't afford to be sick.

Momo: I know..

Pholo: If you slept with him and found out he infected you with something would you let me know so I can get treatment?

Momo: I would never have to go through that because I'd never have unprotected sex with anyone but you. Let me cook something for us...

She got off him and walked in the kitchen as he stared at her then he turned back and sighed rubbing the ache off his head.

His phone rang then he stared at the call for a few seconds, as much as he didn't want anything to do with her or her son not picking her call seemed disrespectful.

Pholo: Hello?

Mma Terry: Hello son. Its been a while since you called and checked on me. I just wanted to tell you that I'm recovering and today I cooked for the first time in so many years. Can you

come over with your wife... I cooked them with you in mind, you said your mother used to cook dumplings and stew right?

Pholo: Yes... I'll come over.

Mma Terry: Ok my boy. Bye

He hung up and sighed, he really didn't feel like leaving the house let alone leave the couch.

After battling with himself he finally stood up and walked to the bedroom where he put on a sweatpants and a Tshirt, he grabbed his car keys and walked out passing by the kitchen...

Pholo: Don't wait up.

Momo: Where are you going?

Pholo: Mmagwe Terry's house

He got in the car and drove off as Momo's heart pounded, she picked her phone and dialled Terry.

Terry: Hello

Momo: Did you talk to your mother about everything?

Terry: No, why

Momo: Pholo is going to your mother's house.

Terry: He better not try me.

Momo: What? What's going on?

Terry: Shap. Bye

He cut the call...

At Terry's mother's...

Later on he walked in and she smiled standing up for the first time in years, she smiled widely and hugged him as he forced a smile through his aching heart and hugged her.

Her: (smiled) I can walk.... You're blessing in my life... If it wasn't for you borrowing your little brother money maybe I'd be dead... Have a seat. Where is your wife? I really want to meet her

He sat down...

Pholo: I didn't tell her you wanted her to come too because i just wanted some air.

She brought water and he washed his hands in a bowl, then she brought his food and sat on the other couch. He placed it on the table and sighed..

Her: Are you OK?

Pholo: No

Her: Did you manage to tell your wife about your little problem?

Pholo: Yes, did you tell Terry about it?



Her: Of course not, why would i discuss something so sensitive? I know you didn't mean to tell it just slipped out because you were overwhelmed.

Pholo: She is cheating... More like freely seeing this man because they can touch each other in public places... And she was never like that with me... She was shy, she respected herself and she would never touch my privates in public. I thought she is a reserved person but I'm just seeing a totally different person.. She had sex with him, he gave her an STD and she infected me, she is not telling me which means if i didn't get symptoms I'd still be carrying that bacteria and it would be spreading through my body. (tearfully) She doesn't love me but I am afraid to leave her...

His lips trembled and he rubbed the tear rolling down his nose.

Her: You're not happy... Why not just leave even if you're afraid, what if being alone doesn't hurt as much as you're hurting now?

Pholo: She is sleeping with Terry

She frowned and covered her mouth in shock..

Her: What?

Pholo: Can you tell him to stay away from my wife? Please, we are going through a lot and he is always in the middle of it. I don't know how to fix my family with him breathing down my wife's neck.

Terry stormed in and grabbed Pholo by the collars as the plate of food shattered on the floor spilling food, Pholo's heart pounded as Terry punched him on the face, he put his arm over his face as his mother stood up...

Her: Terry what are you doing?

Terry: He is trying to kill you...

He turned around and punched him again, Pholo put his arms over his head but another punch came from underneath knocking him back as he fell on the TV stand.

Quick Snack

# 17

At Terry's mother's...

His mother grabbed his Tshirt and pulled him back, Pholo rubbed his bloody nose and picked his keys on the table while they were talking...

Mother: (Angrily) You sleep with this man's wife and attack him? Why would you do that...

Pholo walked out of the house and got in the car, the mother heard the car starting and hurried to the door but his car was out the gate. She turned back and tearfully looked at her son,

she shook her head and put the corner of her doek over her eyes crying...

Terry: He said that if anyone sleeps with his wife he'd kill the mother first.

Her: I called him over because i didn't understand why he was distant, until you apologise to him and leave his wife alone i don't want you in this house. How can you sleep with his wife when he even borrowed you money? What kind of cruelty is that?

Terry: I didn't know you called him over

Her: And sleeping with his wife? If he reports you I'm going to be his witness, leave my house. You've turned yourself into a wild animal...

He sighed and walked out....

At Itai's House...

Pholo parked the car and knocked on the door, the maid opened the door then he walked in..

Her: Hi, he is still at work.

Pholo: I know..

He walked to the bathroom wiping his nose with blood soaked tissue.

Her: Are you OK?

Pholo: Yes

He closed the bathroom door and bent over washing his face on the sink then he took off his blood stained Tshirt and noticed his pants were stained too...

He stuck his head out...

Pholo: Kopa Tshirt le borokgwe

She hurried over with folded clothes..

Her: I can put those in the washing machine.

Pholo: Thank you

He handed her his and closed the door. After cleaning himself up he put on Itai's clothes as his phone rang. He picked the call heading to the bedroom and sat on the carpet before laying on his back besides the bed..

Pholo: Hello?

Itai: My helper tells me you're bleeding, what happened?

Pholo: I don't know what to say... This is embarrassing. Nna ke tswa go thabisiwa dithong ke motho..

Itai: Who?

Pholo: Terry attacked me

Itai: Ok, let me call your little brother

Pholo: No, don't do that. You know he will overreact and ruin his life over nothing. I'm fine

Itai: I'll be knocking off in a few minutes, is there anything i should bring? Are you injured?

Pholo: I have painkillers in my first aid box, bring plasters.

Itai: Ok, sharp.

He hung up and clicked on his emails then he typed the acceptance letter and sent it back. He dialled the private hospital management...

Voice: Dr Bathusi, its so good to hear from you.

Pholo: Hi, i sent a response via the email.

Voice: I hope it's good news

Pholo: I can't wait to be back.

Voice: Yes! The best doctor in town is back. Your patients were heartbroken. Let me talk to the rest of the team

Pholo: Thank you...

He hung up and sighed putting his arm over his head while still laying on his back.

At Pholo's House...

Meanwhile Terry parked the car and stepped out, he took a deep breath and knocked on the door then he stepped back still

trying to find the right words for Pholo. The door opened and it was Momo in her shorts and vest..

Momo: What are you doing here? Pholo will be back anytime now, after what happened earlier do you think it's a good idea to come here? Tota Tery o akanya jang?

Terry: I'm here to see Pholo, we had a fight..

Momo: Pholo is not violent, I know for a fact he'd never engage in violent behaviour. What happened?

Terry: I have to take you back for you to understand my side of the story, which doesn't change the fact that I'm wrong anyways... When we were at Yaone's house warming party, the guys were just talking about cheating and stuff... Pholo ended up saying if anyone slept with his wife he would first kill their mother.. So when you told me he was going to my mother's house in my mind I'm thinking he saw me with his wife so he is going for my mother, i was way too angry to even ask anything... I just attacked him... It turns out my mother called him and he wasn't there for any of that. Now after seeing he wasn't even fighting i think he was just saying it to appear like a tough guy... I thought he is home so I can apologise..

Momo: Now he is going to know that me and you talked because i told you his whereabouts

Terry: We can just say i was visiting my mother and saw his car by chance... Where is he?

Momo: I don't know... Was he hurt or you just pushed him

Terry: I think i punched him once... Or twice... Or maybe three times... I don't know, I'm sorry.

Momo tearfully looked at him not sure how to respond...

Momo: I don't think this is going to work out... Maybe i don't know how to cheat... Or you're the wrong person to cheat with because you can't control yourself. Whatever it is i don't want to do this anymore..

His face dropped as he stepped in trying to hold her hand, but she sadly put it behind her. He grabbed her hand and walked in..

Terry : Please babe I'm sorry... I'll stay away from him,

Momo: No, you've done enough damage Terry

Terry: We just have to let time pass... Don't do these to me... Why are you even holding on to this marriage? You're not happy and you deserve better than this.. You're just afraid to be called a divorcee

Momo: Terry leave...

He cupped her face and kissed her, she held his arms kissing him back... His lips had her close her eyes as she drew in breath, but knowing Pholo might be back anytime raised her heart beat.

Momo: (whispered in his mouth) Tttt-erry wait...

He turned her around and slid his hand inside her shorts as she opened the door slightly and looked at the gate. Terry hooked his thumb on the lastic of his pants and pushed them down as

his black hard meat dropped, he stepped over aiming through the leg of her shorts, pushed her panties aside and...

\*\*\*explicit content removed\*\*\*

He stepped back and popped out then he hooked his hooked his thumb again and pulled up his pants while she popped her panties and crossed her legs as his kids wet her panties....

He cupped her face and kissed her both of them panting...

Terry: I have to go... Oh and he told my mother we gave him std so you have to tell him.

He kissed her one last time and drove off, she closed the door and turned around regrettably as she put her hands over her face. She walked to the bathroom and showered then she sat on the bed dialling his number...

Pholo: Hello?

Momo: Hi, when will you be home?

Pholo: I'll spend a night at Itai's house. I just need air.

Momo: Ok, bye

She hung up and sighed, she went to the sitting room and tried to watch a movie... But it was too boring. She got dressed and drove off...



At Itai's House...

Meanwhile Itai and Pholo sat on the carpet each holding a joystick as they played Xbox with a bowl of snacks between them...

For a moment Pholo mentally left his reality and smiled as he shot and killed his target, Itai followed behind covering for him...

Pholo: Are you ready?

Itai: Yeah, let's go...

They entered the danger zone firing at the enemy, this was a level they never won but for some reason this time they were on fire and before they knew it they were done. They leaned back and smiled celebrating, then there was a knock...

Itai stood up and opened the door...

Momo: Hi...

Itai: Hi...

Pholo stopped smiling and put down the joystick as Momo walked in, he stood up and looked at her, she leaned over and hugged him, he reluctantly put his arms around her before she leaned back and kissed him..

Itai pointed out with his thumb behind her signalling him to get rid of her, still hugging her Pholo signalled him to leave.

Itai walked outside and closed the door as Momo sighed looking at him.

Momo: There is something i need to tell... I wasn't exactly honest with you... (frowned looking at the plaster) What happened to your nose?

Pholo: It's just a scratch.. What do you want to tell me?

Momo: Terry rubbed himself on me that night, i didn't think nothing of it but his ex told him she has an STD and he told me so i had to go with him to get the injection. You need the injection too... It's gonorrhoea.. I'm telling you this because i can't lying to you if i want this marriage to work...

Pholo: Please be honest if you want my forgiveness, rubbing doesn't make sense and you know it... It didn't happen like that..

Momo: Ok, we had sex...

He swallowed looking in her eyes and breathed out heavily...

Momo: It happened once

Pholo: HIV status?

Momo: We got tested...

Pholo: So it was planned?

Momo: Kind of... It was before i knew your situation... I thought you were cheating on me too.

Pholo: Thanks for being honest, let's sit down...

They sat down, he took a deep breath and sighed before folding his arms, she rubbed her hands together looking down.

Pholo: I don't know what to say... What does all these mean? Gase gore re divorce? I can't give you what he is giving you, and he is making me uncomfortable.

Momo: I've stopped talking to him

Pholo: You know what hurts me the most? We've been down this road before.... You what happened with Dan right?

She looked down...

Pholo: You cheated with my friend, waitse akere gore he almost ruined our wedding? I never wanted to have a friend after that, years after i start being friendly with Terry you cheat on me with him. He also attacked me... How many times are you going to hurt me? How much more pain do i have to endure for you to actually see that i love you.. I am willing to let you go in peace, but still wa gana you don't want us to divorce but deep down in your heart you know you're going to hurt me. Nna kana ga nkake ka go betsa... I wasn't raised like that... So I'm just wondering why osa bate divorce because you don't love me, or maybe you do but i can't satisfy you which is still OK... When you said I do you didn't know I'd be useless in bed years later. You thought by now i would have given you children but I've failed to produce sperms strong enough to get you

pregnant even before losing my erections. You're going to kill me with a heart attack...

She got up and sat on his lap facing him...

Momo: It won't happen again... Please forgive me.. (tearfully) i don't want to lose you... You're everything I want in a man. Let's go home, don't leave me if you love me...

Pholo: I can forgive you under one condition

Momo: Which is?

Pholo: I want my second job back, o over working helps me forget all my problems... What I'm going through now is very painful. Just because I'm not crying doesn't mean I'm not hurting, I'm in so much pain ke simolola go akanya bo suicide but helping my patients helps me forget about my problems. That's how I've been surviving all these years, but I'll make time for you.

Momo: Ok.. Let's go home..

She stood up and pulled him, he sighed and stood up.

Pholo: Let go get my things.

Momo: I'll wait in the car.

She walked out, Itai got up from the rock he was sitting on and looked at her waiting then he walked in the living room as pholo picked his phone.

Itai: What's up?

Pholo: We talked, she told me the truth and we are going to work it out one last time.

Itai's heart shuttered looking at him...

Itai: You said you're going to divorce her, how can she change your mind just like that? What did she say?

Pholo: I've been with for years, of course we are going to fight every now and then... She is human too... If i wasn't failing to do my responsibility she wouldn't be doing this. Terry took advantage of our situation... I think she means it this time, she confessed and told me everything...

Itai just stared at him..

Pholo: Shap...

He turned around and walked out. He approached Momo's car and leaned in smiling..

Pholo: Drive home, I'm going to turn somewhere and see if I can pull off a little something for you..

She smiled, he leaned inside and kissed her then she drove off. He got in the car and drove off...

At Pholo's House...

Later on Momo walked in the bedroom and laid down, with such a powerful orgasm earlier sleep just swept her away...

A little later she woke up to his hand on her forehead, she sat up and he smiled showing her two flight tickets...she looked at the flight ticket and smiled looking at him.

Pholo: I'm sorry for not paying attention to you... I feel like I'm responsible for all these so I'm changing things around here. I'm doing my part and letting you do yours. This time I'm taking this second job for two reasons... To keep myself sane and to make more money for you so you can go on trips like this whenever you want...you'll keep the bank card for my other job. Its yours and you don't have to account for anything. We are both going to benefit, you get the salary and i keep my mind busy so I don't think about what has happening.

He pressed his bank card on her forehead..

Pholo: Did you know that ever since i started working for the private hospital we've never spent any of my salary?

Momo: (smiled) Really? I thought..

Pholo: (smiled) We've been spending my other salary... So this is for you to spend where we are going. I'll just carry your shopping bags for you..

She smiled and hugged him as he picked her up and kissed her. She slid down and jumped up and down before pulling out her luggage bag as he took out his phone took a video of her..

Momo: This trip needs me to go shopping in Gabs first...

She turned around and walked towards the camera screaming and jumped on him as he laughed excitedly, this wasn't the reaction he expected...

Momo: (singing) I'm going to Bahamas... I'm going to Bahamas... (kissed him a thousand times) I love you, i love you, i love you.

He laughed carrying her as she leaned over and French kissed him...

SIX MONTHS LATER...

Quick Snack

# 18

At the mall...

Itai walked out of the shop carrying his baby while his wife carried a shopping bag walking besides him. He noticed Yaone carrying his daughter with his heavily pregnant wife walking besides him.

Itai: (lowered his voice) That's Paul's brother...

Shona: Your friend with the marital issues?

Itai: (laughed) He says he is not my friend, but my house is the first place he comes to when he is hurt.

Shona: (laughed) He told you that?

Itai: Yeah, he likes emphasising that he will never have a friend... Apparently his wife cheated on him with his best friend when he was at school, he hardly talks about it but I don't think he recovered from that. He likes me and he trusts me with his issues but he won't admit that he is my friend.

Shona: His brother looks like him... Is that his wife?

Itai: Yeah

Shona: She doesn't look friendly..

Itai: (laughed) She is a sweet lady she is just ugly.

Shona: (laughed and elbowed him) That's rude..

Meanwhile Yaone and Renei noticed them too...

Renei: Is that Pholo's friend?

Yaone: (laughed) Yeah, but don't call him his friend in his presence. He is afraid to have a friend or maybe he doesn't know that he has a friend in Itai.

Renei: Is that his wife?

Yaone: Mh

Renei: She looks older than him



Yaone: She is actually way younger. Maybe the dressing is the problem.

Renei: (lowered her voice) Gongwe o tswa kgaolong.

He laughed as him and Itai shoulder bumped greeting one another and introduced their spouses like they weren't just talking about them..

Itai: This is Yaone, Paul's brother... Yay this is my wife Shona

Yaone: Hi, nice to finally meet you... He's been talking about bringing you here since last year.. This is my wife Renei

The ladies smiled and leaned over bumping shoulders as the guys talked...

Itai: Can we talk?

Yaone: Sure

They stood aside as Itai took a deep breath reluctantly...

Itai: I'm saying this at the risk of sounding like a bad friend but you need to check on your brother, nna kana he checks on me when he is overwhelmed. When last did you talk to him?

Yaone: I'm glad that you said something because I've been feeling like he avoids me, he got his second job so part of me thought he is just busy I'm overthinking..

Itai: That's the impression he gives me too but i don't know, just check on him. Um... I know you don't know this but i feel bad keeping it a secret

Yaone: What?

Itai: Terry slept with Momo at your house warming party... And then a day after Terry attacked Paul. He didn't want me to tell you cause he didn't want you to overreact but that's part of the reason I'm worried..

Yaone: But he has been posting her on Facebook, they travel all over whenever he finds time... They seemed happy. Are you sure she really cheated?

Itai: I don't think he is happy but If you say so....

Meanwhile Shona looked at Renei's makeup...

Shona: I love your makeup

Renei: I can teach you then you go buy yourself and do your face.

Shona: When should I come?

Renei: Tomorrow is a weekend so I'm free

Shona: Let me get your number..

They exchanged numbers...

At the private hospital...

Pholo closed his patient's eyes and pulled the sheet over her then he stepped back as the nurse pulled the curtains.

Pholo: contact the next of Kin.

Nurse: Yes doc

He walked out and headed to his office, he closed the door and sat down putting his stethoscope down then he sighed and leaned back. If she didn't have a child he wouldn't be as worried, that cancer was advanced and there was no winning, but this child was alone now... She even mentioned how she had no family support. He sighed again... It didn't matter how many patients he'd seen die, he just never got used to this... Especially when you've been with your patients for years and have a relationship with them. He looked at his and Momo's framed picture then he smiled and grabbed the frame looking at Momo's face... He took out his phone and dialled her...

Momo: Hi babe.. I'm on my way home now.

Pholo: Ok, I'll be home around 8pm. Ke dirile overtime e ntsi this month so you'll notice a change on the card

Momo: (smiled) I love you..

Pholo: I love you too, I'll be home ka past 8..I just lost a patient who has been fighting cancer for way too long... Sometimes i feel like i specialise in the worst field ever... I see people fight and lose battles they shouldn't... The worst is when a single parent dies... Knowing that they're living children is sad... I shouldn't have been an oncologist. It's depressing... As much as its one of the highest paying field sometimes i feel like it's not worth it when you care about your patients.

Momo: I'm sorry, i know it hurts you to lose a patient... I can just imagine ele nna.... So I'll try to make tonight a little interesting

Pholo: (smiled) Now I'm curious, give me a hint

Momo: I can't... See you tonight.

Pholo: (smiled) Bye

He hung up still smiling and licked his lip blushing..

At the car dealership...

Later on Terry parked the car and stepped out, he walked in the reception and leaned over the counter...

Terry: Hi, its Therisano. I got a call saying there is a package for me... There must be some kind of mistake though. I haven't-

Voice: Terry?

He turned around and looked at the unfamiliar face...

Terry: Yeah, um... I was just trying to explain to this lady that-

Him: Come this side... Someone got you a little something from us.

Terry: Who?

Him: Come...

They walked in the large room where a car was covered with a white cloth... The manager handed him the key as the photographer at the corner took a picture...

Manager: You can pull the cover...

Terry: You must be mistaken...

Manager: (handed him the registration papers) Are these not your names?

Terry: (reading) They're...but...

He reluctantly walked towards the covered car and pulled the cloth, his heart almost stopped as he looked at a white Mercedes with a ribbon on the bonnet, someone covered his eyes from behind... The perfume sold her out and he smiled holding her hands and took them off as he turned around and looked at her in disbelief...more like shock...

Terry: Babe what's this?

Momo blushed smiling in her formal wear and heels...

Momo: Happy birthday babe... (to them) thank you.

The manager and the photographer walked out, Terry looked at the car again and looked back at her then he put his hand over his mouth with a blanket face and even rubbed the ring of his lips...

Terry: Babe what the hell?

She smiled again, his knees got weak and slowly went down squatting and eventually put his knee on the floor, she walked over and he hugged her still on his knees, he slowly stood up and pulled up her chin French kissing her. He picked her up and swung her as she smiled and leaned over kissing him, he put her down and unlocked it then he got in and looked at the interior.... The leather seats... Oh man. He rolled down the window and looked at her... The corner of his lips lifted as he smiled and stepped out, he picked her up and put her on the bonnet standing between her legs and tilted his head kissing her, he pulled her closer as her skirt pushed back then he unzipped his pants..

Momo: (looked at the door) Terry

Terry: (whispered) They're gone...

He kissed her as they both breathed heavily, he reached inside his boxer briefs to pull it out and noticed a camera at the corner of the room. He zipped his pants and kissed her stepping back as she throbbed..

Momo: What?

Terry: Let's get out of here... When is he knocking off?

Momo: 7.

Terry: Good, I'll put you on his doorstep at 6.

He opened the door for her, she got in then he honked, they opened the door for him then he drove out as they waved at him....

He took out his phone and dialled their usual guesthouse outside Maun then he rolled up his tinted windows up and turned the air con on...

Quick Snack

# 19

At the hotel...

Momo stepped out of the shower and dropped the towel on the bed while Terry laid dead asleep on the bed hugging a pillow over his head... She admired his chest and little belly button, this exactly how Paul looked back when he was in med school, she picked her phone and took a picture of him. She put her phone down and put on her shoes then she picked her it and carefully opened the door, she stepped out and closed before walking away...

Meanwhile the door woke him, he sat up and looked at the table for her phone but she was gone. He jumped off the bed as his dick dangled then she put on his shorts and shoved it inside before grabbing the door and sprinting behind her barefooted...

Terry: Hey...

Momo: I didn't want to wake you...

He tried to hold her hand but she lifted her it touching her hair looking around...

Momo: You can't touch me outdoors...

He looked around too, but there was no one outside, he rubbed his head not sure what to say...

Terry: Can you come back inside so we talk?

Momo: (looked at the time) About what?

He looked worried and it was weird having a conversation with a half naked man. She looked around and sighed before walking back as he followed her.

She leaned against the table and folded her arms then he closed the door and sat on the bed looking at her...

Terry: Nowadays we never talk... It's just sex then you go...and you always wake up while I'm sleeping then you go (looked at time) We have time today, why are you leaving so early? I thought we will rest then i can order us food.

Momo: I have a surprise for Pholo, there are a few things i forgot which I must sort out...

Terry: What is it?



Momo: It's between me and him..

Terry: Can you sit down? Please...

She sat on the edge of the bed, he moved closer and kissed her while his hand went down her foot to unhook the strap of her heel..

Momo: (kissing) Terry, i have to go...

Her phone rang then she signalled him to keep quiet...

Momo: Hello

Voice: The lab brought your results, your gynaecology appointment is on Tuesday.

Momo: What do the results say?

Voice: I don't know, the doctor will tell you on Tuesday.

Momo: Thank you.

She hung up as Terry looked at her suspiciously...

Terry: What's going on?

Momo: Nothing, it's my colleague. She was asking about the payroll.

Terry: Your volume is too high... If i didn't hear that person I'd believe you. You've turned into a good liar, gake akanya gore you used to be panic jang i get scared seeing how you just easily lied to me.

Momo: (sighed) It's none of your business Terry, we are sex partners not husband and wife.

Terry: So you're going to give him my child? Cause it sounds like you're going to see a gynaecologist

Momo: I am not pregnant with your, ok? Pholo is very much capable of cumming, and just because I'm having sex with you doesn't mean I'm not having sex with him.

Terry: You haven't had your period the last 2 months, that's my baby..

Momo: This is just shocking, even if i was pregnant with your child, what makes you think it would be yours? Terry kana I'm a married woman and i love Pholo. You're being ungrateful right now... I just bought you a car

Terry: Thank you for the car.. And I really hope the deduction won't get Pholo suspicious bu-

Momo: It didn't come from our family account, don't worry about it.. Can i go now?

Terry: How long are we going to do this? I can't keep doing this, i want all of you.

Momo: I am married Terry... I got you a car because you keep complaining about not gaining anything from this relationship and being used..

Terry: I certainly didn't mean you should turn me into a ben10 that gets cars and money for sex, I'm not a prostitute, i can take care of myself, but if this car is you buying my silence i don't know about that, i also want a child... I can't live under Pholo's shadow forever... I love you... I need something stable... I need a family... I want children..

Momo: So what do you want me to do Terry? I can't leave my husband... And I'm definitely not pregnant with your child. We obviously can't be more than sex partners... There is more to a

relationship than sex.. Pholo and i share more than sex, i love my husband, please don't mistaken our stolen moments for anything serious.

Terry: Then why are you cheating on him?

Momo: (stood) I am not doing this with you... If you want a family get yourself a girlfriend but let me know first so I can find your replacement because i am not about to have sex with more than one person.

Terry: So I'm not allowed to have a girlfriend, but you have a husband, and you're harvesting my sperms making him babies?

Momo: (Lifted her eyebrows staring at him) I'm not pregnant with your child... And yes, you can't have a girlfriend because the last time you did i got an STD. If i find out you're cheating on me it's the end of our arrangement. Trust me there are so many men that would kill to be in your position right now.. Getting free sex and birthday gifts every now and then? I appreciate the gifts you buy me but I don't even need... Your little thebes can't even be the quarter of what Pholo gives me combined with what i make monthly.... So yes you cannot have a girlfriend i am your girlfriend, i just won't make it public. If you are not happy with the arrangement you're free to leave, you'll not make me a bad person for this... Nor will you disrespect my husband like the last time you did. If you try that i will destroy you.. Trust me.

She leaned back and sighed calming down as he sighed with a long face..

Terry: Ok, I'll stay in my lane

Momo: Thank you..

She leaned over and kissed him, he slowly stood up and held her kissing back, but she stepped back and walked away licking her lips.

Terry slowly sat down and sighed then he walked in the bathroom and showered before leaving...

At the hospital...

Later on Pholo smiled as he removed his gloves looking at his patient...

Pholo: You're doing good... This is good... I'm going to set your appointment for 3 months because there is nothing wrong with you.

The patient smiled and pulled up his pants..

Him: Thanks Doc, by the way congratulations on your car, and happy birthday.. I wish i was there, it wasn't easy keeping quiet last week when I came here.

Pholo: (stopped smiling) What are you talking about?

Him: (smiled) Your surprise... The one your wife organised earlier... For your birthday. We've been working on your Mercedes the whole week... She doesn't know me but i recognised her from your pictures.

Pholo: She bought me a car?

Him: You didn't get it? Today is your birthday though right? I swear she said you'd get it at 3pm... I left before 3 because i had to take care of other things but i heard you you two got it. My colleague says she was with her man earlier..

Pholo: Today is not my birthday,

Him: (heart skipped as he whispered) Heh! Ok. Um.. never mind

Pholo: No, please tell me what's going on...

Him: please don't tel her i told you, don't tell my boss too, I'll lose my job.

Pholo: Call and confirm if she bought a car

Him: She definitely bought a car, i personally prepared the car and even put a ribbon.

Pholo: Oh she said she has a surprise for me. It makes sense now

Him: But whoever got it took it at 3pm... And we took a picture of a happy customer. We always do. Or maybe it's your brother helping her with the surprise

Pholo: Nah, my brother doesn't like her that much. I think i know who it is but i doubt she'd do actually do that to me or with my money. I want to see it myself... At least show me your copy of a receipt.

Him: I'll check out the security cameras

Pholo: (took off his gown) Let's go...

Him: (shocked) You mean now?

Pholo: Yes now,

He washed his hands and wiped himself as they walked out.

At the car dealership...

Minutes later they each stepped out of the car, as much as his heart pounded part of him knew she said she had a surprise for him... But then something didn't seem right. This time he wasn't taking this shit laying down though...

Him: Thank God the manager is not here, he'd wonder why I'm showing you our security footage... (pointed) This way... Please don't put my job at risk...

Pholo: I won't tell anyone, you and i know each other..

Him: Eish...

They walked in the office then he pressed the computer as Pholo's heart pounded, the patient looked at him and switched off the monitor...

Pholo: What?

Pholo stepped over and switched it on, his heart skipped as he watched Momo hugging Terry on his knees, he picked her up and put her on the bonnet and kissed her more, he switched off the monitor to avoid seeing them have sex then he took a deep breath and put a fist over his mouth still in shock....

Quick Snack

# 20

At Pholo's House...

Later on Momo set up the dining table, Pholo walked in then she smiled as he leaned over kissing her..

Pholo: Hi

Momo: Hey babe... Go change your clothes so we can eat.

Pholo: Ok...

He walked to the bedroom as she looked at him guilt stricken, cheating on a faithful hardworking man didn't really feel that good... It was better when she thought he was cheating...

He walked back and sat down then she served him with his food, they sat down then she picked her fork to eat...

Pholo: Let's pray first..

She paused looking at him, it was odd... They hardly prayed... She put her hands together and bowed her head but he put his hands on table opening his hands for her, she put her hands on his looking in his eyes... She wasn't sure what this look was... But it was different... He was looking right in her eyes like he was trying to read her mind...

He closed his eyes and she closed her eyes...

Pholo: Father thank you for the meal, bless the hands that prepared them. Thank you for the peace and harmony, above all..Thank for being my eyes where I cannot see, you never fail me... You've said that everything done in secret will come out and you've proven that over and over again. Forgive me for not giving you enough praise, i may have been angry at you for not giving me the ability to please my wife or have children of my own but you still show me some love because you expose every evil against me.

She opened her eyes and looked at him while his were closed as he prayed holding her hands.

Pholo: In Jesus name i pray, Amen.

Momo: Amen.

He let go of her hands and begun eating as she looked at him...

Momo: What's going on?

Pholo: With what?

Momo: Your prayer.... I feel like there is something you're not telling me

Pholo: (chuckled in disbelief) You feel like there is something I'm not telling you? Are you serious?

Momo: Babe what's going on?

Pholo: Nothing. Is there something going on?

Momo: With what?



Pholo: Is there anything you're keeping from me?

Momo: No

Pholo: Good. Thanks for the food... Its delicious, it's even funny that you prepared this in just an hour... You're a master of your game.

She stared at him not sure what how to respond, her appetite slipped away as she put the fork down and drunk her juice which didn't taste any better, she grabbed her phone and clicked on Terry's profile to see if he had posted anything, but there was nothing. She checked the car dealership and they hadn't posted Terry either.

Pholo: Chatting on your phone while we're eating is kind of rude.

She put her phone down and ran her fork around the plate while Pholo finished his food and drink.

Pholo: You said you have a surprise for me?

She slowly reached under the table and put a gift box on the table, Pholo tore the wrapped gift and smiled in disbelief looking at a watch and a pair of socks, he scoffed and shook his head..

Pholo: This is just amazing... It's actually shocking,

He put them back in the box and slowly slid them back to her.

Pholo: Thank you, but I don't want them...

He stood up and washed his plate in the sink then he walked in the bedroom. She covered her food and walked in the bedroom, he connected his phone to the speaker and put it down as it played Sam Smith's Too good at goodbyes. He got in the shower and closed the door.

Momo sat down and pressed her phone.

Momo: Did you talk to Pholo?

Terry: No, you said i should never talk to him. What's going on?


Momo: Nothing, bye

She deleted her messages and put her phone down. Minutes later he came out and applied lotion while they both sat on the bed, but none said anything. He put on his shorts and smiled looking at her then he calmly stretched his hand towards her while the music played...


Pholo: Come here... Let's dance...

She stood up then he held her hand and put his other arm around her before kissing her on the forehead as the song started again on repeat. He leaned over putting his chin on her

neck as he sang along dancing with her slowly. She smiled until she observed the lyrics of the song...

 You must think that I'm stupid  
You must think that I'm a fool  
You must think that I'm new to this  
But I have seen this all before

I'm never gonna let you close to me  
Even though you mean the most to me  
'Cause every time I open up, it hurts  
So, I'm never gonna get too close to you  
Even when I mean the most to you  
In case you go and leave me in the dirt

But every time you hurt me, the less that I cry  
And every time you leave me, the quicker these tears dry  
And every time you walk out, the less I love you  
Baby, we don't stand a chance, it's sad, but it's true 

He stopped dancing and held her closer for a moment then he took a deep breath and stepped back looking at her.

Pholo: I will always love you..

He let go of her and disconnected his phone before getting in bed as she sat on the edge looking at him...

Momo: What's going on?

Pholo: With?

Momo: I don't know... Why did you reject the gift i gave you?

Pholo: Because its an insult to what you're capable of..  
Goodnight, I've had a bad day today so i need to get some sleep. Switch off the lights when you're done.

Momo: We have an appointment at the gynaecologist tomorrow at 10am.

Pholo: Why?

Momo: I missed 2 months of my period

Pholo: Tomorrow I'll be very busy, but I'm sure there is someone you can go with who is the right person to contact.

Momo: What do you mean?

Pholo: You'll let me know what they said my love, tomorrow will be very busy. Goodnight.

She sat there staring at him then she sighed and switched off the lights and joined him in bed, he turned around and faced the other way and dozed off while she thoughtfully stared in the dark.

At Maya's House...

Early in the morning Maya switched off the alarm and walked in the bathroom to brush her teeth, her phone rang then she hurried back and picked...

Maya: Hello?

Momo: Did you tell anyone about Terry?

Maya: (frowned) What are you talking about?

Momo: Did you talk to Pholo about Terry? I know you had a problem with me getting him a car .

Maya: What kind of a friend do you think I am?

Momo: Pholo is acting somehow and i think he knows. Did you gossip with anyone? I know you'd never mean any harm but-

Maya: Momo gake bate, stop accusing me of something I'd never do. No matter how excited i am I'd never tell anyone your business. I don't even have friends... Ask Pholo who told him and stop accusing me. Gake bate

Momo: Ok, bye

Maya: My contract still hasn't been renewed, it ended yesterday. Do you think you can talk to the boss for me? I know he likes you and respects you. Titus kana it's not like he supports his daughter.

Momo: Are you sure you didn't talk to anyone about Pholo ne mma?

Maya angrily looked at her phone screen and angrily tapped hanging up.

Maya: Mxm!

She put her phone down and got ready for work, later on she prepared her daughter for school and left...

At Pholo's House...

Meanwhile Momo walked in the bedroom in her formal wear smelling good and stood by the bed while Pholo was still in bed.

Momo: Babe I'm going to work..

With his head still under covers Pholo stuck out his hand...

Pholo: Mpha ATM card yam, i want to go buy something today.

She unzipped her handbag and put it on his hand, he put his hand back under the duvet.

Pholo: Have a good day..

Momo: What time is your shift starting?

Pholo: I asked someone to cover me, i have a lot to do today.

Momo: Like what?

Pholo: Just some personal stuff. Tsamaya wa leita.. I love you babe

Momo: I love you too.

She turned around and walked out, it wasn't even guilt anymore... It was fear building up. She got in the car and sat in there for a while then she sighed and drove off...

At Zambo & Attorney's..

Meanwhile Yaone stepped out of the car dialling his big brother...

Pholo: Hello?

Yaone: I've been trying to call you since yesterday, are you avoiding me?

Pholo: No, actually I'm on my way to see you. Are you in the office?

Yaone: Yeah, go dirwa appointment mr gake welwe hela nkare ke rekisa madila.

Pholo: (laughed) Fok monna, it's an emergency... Are you going to court?

Yaone: At 10

Pholo: I won't be long. Cuppuccino or latte macchiato?

Yaone: (smiled) Latte

Pholo: (smiled) 10 minutes....

He hung up and walked in...

At the gynaecologist...

Later on during breakfast Momo slowly sat down as the doctor held her card...

Momo: Good morning..

Dr: Good morning... I thought you'll come with your husband

Momo: Oh he had an emergency, he is a doctor too.

Dr: Oh then i totally understand. So how long have you been experiencing irregular menstruation?

Momo: Ever since i was a teenager..

Dr: How long have you been trying to get pregnant?

Momo: For a couple of years, my husband and I have never really used protection when he was still in school and even after getting married... But over time we assumed it was him... He has diabetes so... But... Um i now suspect i might be the problem

Dr: Why?

Momo: (reluctantly) Because I've been with this other guy... And I'm not getting pregnant. I missed 2 months and thought I'm finally pregnant but i tested negative...

Dr: (sighed) I see... The reason it has been so hard to get pregnant is because you have poor eggs. I tested your blood for anti-mullerian hormone and its very very low... Which is one of the most common causes of infertility.

Momo's heart skipped as she looked at him...



Momo: So how do we increase this mullan hormone? I can get pills and increase them so I can be pregnant right?

Dr: There are no medications that you can take to increase this number. Increasing your AMH level does not increase your eggs in the ovary. You're either born with the right amount or not, and over time this level goes down too that's why your chances of getting pregnant get slimmer with age.

Momo: So I'll never have a baby?

Dr: I'm also a christian.... Scientifically your ovary can not give a viable embryo but miracles happen..

Her phone rang then she looked at the screen...

Momo: I have to take this.. (picked) Hello?

Receptionist: You have a client

Momo: Ok, I'll be there in 10 minutes. Bye

She hung up and looked at the door...

Momo: I'll get a second opinion on this issue.

Dr: Of course. Thank you

She stood up and walked out hanging her handbag over her shoulder.

At work...

Minutes later she walked in the reception, a gentleman stood up and they shook hands..

Momo: Good morning... You're Yaone's colleague right?

Him: Yeah, Good morning...

Momo: This way...

She headed to the office and unlocked then she took off her blazer and hung it around the chair before sitting down. The gentleman opened his briefcase and placed some papers on the table before pushing them over...

Him: Oh and my name is Trevor, I'm from Zambo & Attorney's. Please read these papers and sign here..

She read the papers and frowned putting them back...

Momo: I'll talk to my husband, there must be a mistake, we were just fine in the morning. There is no way he wants a divorce.

Him: Ma'am, signing here doesn't mean you're actually divorcing, you're just acknowledging that you received these papers from his lawyer and when things usually reach this point you have to talk to his lawyer. Everything goes through his lawyer, that's why he involved a lawyer.

Momo: I know his brother hates me, this was his idea, but I'll talk to Pholo. I know he will understand me. Please leave my office...

He stood up and walked out, Momo locked the office and passed him on the way heading to the parking lot.

At Pholo & Momo's House....

Minutes later she parked the car, his big car wasn't in the garage but the small one was in front of the house. Her heart pounded as she tried to open the house but it was locked, she took out her keys and unlocked then she walked in taking off her heels, she noticed the TV was missing, but only the TV then she limped to the bedroom wearing one heel and stopped at the door, the wardrobe doors were open and only his clothes were gone, she opened the whole wardrobe and all his shoes were gone... Drawers? All his boxer briefs and socks were gone. She took out her phone and dialled his number...

Service provider voice: The number you've dialled is not available at the moment, please try again later.

Quick Snack

# 21

At Yaone's House...

Later on Momo knocked on the door and walked while Reneilwe and Shona were doing makeup sitting on the couch while the TV played cartoons for the children...

Momo: Hi...

Renei: Hi, this is Shona, she is Itai's wife... Shona this is Momo, she is Pholo's wife... You remember Pholo right, he is Yaone's brother..

Shona: I remember Paul

Renei: (laughed) It's actually Pholo, meaning Healing.. But i can see why Itai would pronounce it like that cause its close...

Shona: (laughed) But I noticed that you guys emphasise that "o" at the end so I thought maybe it's our accents-

Momo: Have you seen Pholo? i thought maybe he came here..

Renei: No, why don't you call him?

Momo: His phone is off... (to Shona) So he isn't at Itai's house?

Shona: No, i have my keys with me.

Momo: Ok, sorry ladies i can't stay, i have to go.

Renei: It's OK..

She turned around and walked out...

At Yaone's office...

Later on Momo knocked and walked in as Yaone closed a file and leaned back putting his foot on the table...

Yaone: I've just been told you're coming... In all the years you've been married to my brother you've never visited my office... Well except for that year when you wanted to sign for the properties.

Momo: Can i please talk to your brother, he is overreacting..

He looked at her, tears filled her eyes as they looked at one another... Ok, He wasn't overreacting but she needed to at least explain her side of the story, which nobody would ever understand anyways.. She carefully rubbed along her waterline careful not to smudge herself with mascara...

Yaone: What are you really scared of? Be honest with me... You don't love my brother.

Momo: I understand why you're saying that, but I love your brother. I just didn't know how to respond to certain things... I became impatient..

Yaone: You become generous with your body and family money...

Momo: What are you talking about?

Yaone: It's that kind of pretence that makes me feel like you're so not worth it, you used to be so innocent... I would have never guessed you of all people would do this...

Momo: I know you know where he is, and maybe you won't let me see him because you're afraid our love can survive anything.

Yaone: I didn't tell Pholo to do anything, the good thing about this whole thing is that i didn't advice him. I didn't Dr Phil him, he just came in here and here we are... I'd advise you to come for a meeting with me tomorrow so we talk about the property because we are filing for a quick divorce, do not think for a minute that this is the type that will take years. In less than six months I'll be closing this.

Momo looked at Yaone, her heart shuttered at the thought...  
But from his voice there was no way he'd understand her.. She  
sniffled and walked out...

At Terry's House...

Meanwhile Terry's mother tearfully stared at him...

Her: Wa ineelela ngwanaka... You do not treat another man like  
that and take his wife the way you're doing. God fights for  
people like that

Terry: She is in a loveless marriage, what can be worse than  
that? Do you think Pholo would be faithful to her if it was her?  
Definitely not.

Her: So you're going to keep a car that another man worked  
for?

Terry: It was a gift... And she says it didn't come from his  
account, i can't dispute that...

Her: I'm sure that boy regrets coming close to me because i  
brought him nothing but pain.

Terry: Momo and i knew each before that.. She is expecting my  
child mama, what do you suggest i do?

Her: Do you honestly think you'll be happy with her? And  
married people hardly leave each other. She is just using you...  
You'll never have a family you always dreamt of. Your life now  
is to be a professional nyatsi. You've given up your dreams for  
a married woman. How brilliant

Terry: I know she will never leave her husband... Part of me  
knows. I was hoping she loved me but today she made herself

clear so i will also find myself someone who will love me. As for the baby I thought she was on contraceptives all along....

Her: It's going to be difficult for me to accept your girlfriend or whatever you call her, I'll never love her and she should not set foot in my yard. I don't have a choice about the child but your relationship with another man's wife will never have my blessings. I hope it blows up on your face and burns you so you learn a lesson... I brought you food, but you're clearly not hungry since you have a sugar mama.

She picked her bag and walked out as Terry followed her quietly not sure what to say.

Terry: Can i drop you at home?

Her: Not in Pholo's car. Thank you.

He watched her walk away and sighed pressing his phone...

At Momo's House...

Later that night Momo dialled Pholo sitting on the bed as tears filled her eyes, the number wasn't still going through, she hung up and grabbed her keys then she drove off...

Minutes later she parked next to Terry's car and knocked on the door, he moved the curtains looking outside and took a few minutes inside.. She knocked again and waited...

Momo: Terry? I saw you moving the curtains...

She knocked on the door again and walked to the window where she put her hands over the window trying to see inside but the curtains were dark. She knocked and there was no response...

Momo: If you don't open this door I'll break the car i bought with my money.

He opened the door and stepped aside then she walked in.

Quick Snack

# 22

At Terry's House...

She sighed and looked at him..

Momo: Why did you take so long to open?

Terry: (sighed) Cause my conscience haunts me...ever since I met you I've lost myself.... Not only did I sleep with a married woman i attacked a man that helped my mother recover. He told me not to pay him and that thing hurts me... As if that's not enough I'm still sleeping with his wife, I'm digging in his pockets... It's more than just disrespectful. I've lost my values as an individual and i feel like I've reduced myself to nothing...



She sat down and sighed...

Momo: I think he knows... I don't know how much he knows but he knows we've been meeting here or that i gave you a car... He filed for divorce and he moved out when i was out, he took the TV and his clothes... His brother is his lawyer...

She tearfully looked at him and shook her head....

Momo: His brother hates me so i know I'm getting nothing out of this marriage, but it's not just about the properties... I love Pholo... I cheated for sex... I've been strong for so long without sex... Its embarrassing to even admit that I cheated for sex because i don't want to tell anyone that Pholo has a problem... And i hope you didn't tell anyone either... But it's difficult to be faithful when you're not getting any sex... I've been patient but people think I'm just a loose woman..

He took a deep breath and sighed sitting on the other couch...

Terry: I'm sorry... I know how you feel about him... Have you tried talking to him?

Momo: His phone is off.

Terry: Is there anything I can do to help?

Momo: No, and I don't think we should still keep talking... I like the sex but i also love him, and it seems like i can't have both.

Terry: My mother was just here talking about respecting marriage and whatnot.... And how married people never really leave each other... I'm not saying you ever lied to me. You

haven't promised me anything and i appreciate that but part of me was hoping things fall apart so I can gain you...but at the same i respect your choice, and I'm sorry for what you're going through.

Momo: But i know if i talk to Pholo i can fix this... I'll fix it..

Terry: So what does us not talking mean?

Momo: I want to end things and focus on my family...

Terry swallowed and scratched his head popping his knuckles...

Terry: I don't know what to say... But I'm disappointed that we haven't really fucked mo eleng gore it cause so much fights...

She sighed and stood up as he looked at her, he stood up and hugged her...

Terry: Go fix your family, i love you but after my conversation with my mother i realise that we can't be anything more than this... I was thinking... After everything Pholo did for me, the least I can do is to let him have his child, unless he one day decides not to be there, of course then I'll step up... But I'd like to see the baby every once in a while even if he doesn't know who I am.

Momo: What are you talking about?

Terry: I know you're pregnant

Momo: I'm not pregnant, and I'll probably never be... Apparently my eggs didn't develop correctly or something like that.. But I'm going to get second opinion.

Terry: I think the problem is Pholo, i know cause my uncle diabetes and he only has one child he had before he was diagnosed.

Momo: But Pholo was fine at the beginning... If it wasn't for the diabetes i wouldn't even have cheated because your dick is smaller than his..

He passed and looked at her...

Momo: That came out wrong but..

Terry: What a way to spoil my day.. (laughed frustratedly) So i have a baby dick now?

Momo: Now you're being dramatic... Your dick is fine, i meant his dick is thick... You're the same length... Ka length la lekana but he is thicker but you're the same length that's why i like you because your length is rare to-never mind... How did we even get to this topic.

He chuckled and stood up frustratedly rubbing his lips...

Terry: Anyways I'm sorry about your eggs and all... I'm just shocked that with your dick analysis... Does he know he is bigger than me?

Momo: Pholo doesn't like details, if i were to admit i slept with you that's all he needs to know, he stops me from saying anything else. He just ask if we slept together and used protection, gaa bate details.

Terry: (sighed relieved) OK...

She stood up and looked at the time..

Momo: It's late and i don't want to be seen in your house.

Terry: Ok, come here...

He hugged her and kissed her...

Terry: Take care..

Momo: Thank you...

She walked out as he followed her and opened the door for her.  
She got in and closed the door.

Momo: I hope I'll fix my marriage waitse..

Terry: (smiled) If you don't plan B is here...

Momo: (laughed) Mxm

Terry: (laughed) At least you laughed. Drive safely

Momo: Bye

Terry: By the way do get that second opinion alright? I know you want a baby.

Momo: Yeah..

She drove off and deleted his number...

At Momo's House...

Later that night Momo laid down in bed and stared at the ceiling. The house was silent, and now that she was thinking about it... If Pholo knows about the car, the watch was a deal breaker... But how do you even spoil someone who already has everything and can afford anything...

At Maya's House...

"I have a degree in Business marketing, and I have 3 years of experience working for one of the best companies in Maun. My contract wasn't renewed this week but my daughter needs to school, i must pay the rent and the loan i got to buy my selailai... If you can't help me find a a job at least share my post so someone can buy my selailai, i love this baby girl but if i have to sell her and use taxis I will. Please help a sister out. 🙏  
Thank you. My contact details are below.

Maya posted on her account and sighed tearfully looking at her daughter laying next to her, of course her enemies would celebrate seeing her post but at this point she didn't care. There was a knock on the door then she walked out and opened the door. Titus walked in with his girlfriend..

Maya: (faced away so she wouldn't see her lips) I thought we are talking about the child we made together, the two of us not your girlfriend..

She noticed a little bump and looked at Titus speechless...

Titus: (put a fist over his mouth like he was rubbing his lips)  
Kana nna anong I'm in prison.. She won't let me breath.

The girlfriend looked at him suspiciously and moved his hand then he leaned over and kissed her. Maya rolled her eyes and sat down..

Titus: (faced away so she wouldn't see his lips) I'm just kissing her for my baby's sake... You know i love you..

Maya: Titus my contract hasn't been renewed... I don't know how I'm going to pay rent or school fees, i need you to help me... P500 won't be enough especially if I'm not working. School bus is P500, school fees is P650.. I'll find a way to buy grocery. I need you to pay school, bus, and buy snacks.

Titus: You know that i don't make much... P500 is all I can afford right now because loans get everything. My net salary is P1000.. That P500 was a sacrifice.

The girlfriend took out her writing pad and wrote something then she handed Maya...

Her: I will pay her school fees, Titus can give you that P1000 then I'll take care of our bills alone until you find a job.

Maya read the words again, this time slowly then she looked at her and swallowed.. She emotionally and tearfully put her hand on her chin and lowered it down towards her signing a thank you in sign language. The girlfriend smiled and wrote again..

Her: She is my sons sister..

Maya: How am i going to give you a baby mama attitude when you're being nice? I want to keep sleeping with him and give you attitude.

She laughed and wrote again smiling.

Her: I got you good. Don't bite the hands that feeds.. You better find that job quick so you can be a bitter baby mama.

Maya: Help me find a job, i can't let you win.

Her: Lol...

They both stood up and hugged as Titus grabbed their pad and read what they were saying then he grabbed her and turned her around..

Titus: I can afford my children... You don't have to pay anything, i can support this one and the coming one..

They turned and looked at him, they didn't say anything they just looked at him then he looked down and sighed..

Titus: I'm going to start forex trading and be rich... Very soon I'll be downloading money and you won't look at me like that.

She grabbed her writing pad and they shook their hands...

At the hospital...

The next morning Momo parked the car and stepped out as another doctor stepped out of his car.

Him: Oh hi Mrs Bathusi

Momo: Hi, I'm looking for my husband..

Him: Didn't he take a leave of absence yesterday? He said something like Gaborone, so his leave wasn't approved?

Momo: Oh

Him: Wait, how come you don't-

Momo: Thank you..

She got back in the car and drove off as the doctor stood there confused. He took out his phone and dialled Pholo..

Pholo: Yeah

Dr: I don't know what the hell just happened but it's weird, are you having marital issues?

Pholo: What happened?

Dr: Your wife was in the parking lot looking for you so i asked her if your leave wasn't approved. She just took off.. The whole conversation was awkward as fuck.

Pholo: (laughed) It's ok, I'm getting divorced... I don't want to go into details but yeah, ke divorce.

Dr: You're not fighting or stalking each other right?



Pholo: Nah, we are good actually. I just landed in Gaborone. I'll be in Maun in a couple of days.

Dr: Alright, cool.

He hung up and walked in the hospital...

At the fertility clinic..

Meanwhile the doctor walked in and sat down as Pholo sat on the other chair...

Dr: Ok... So our results are here, and your boys are good... They're really good, as much as I want to make money through IVF i don't think you need one, how bad is the ED

Pholo: (laughed) Really bad, like jelly soft..

They laughed out loud...

Pholo: But that's not the only reason I came, i want an egg donor... I'm getting divorced and i know that no woman wants a man that can't get it up... A man is a dick and i don't have one, but i want a family. I want someone who will give me a purpose in life, I want to see what kind of babies I can make... Is it possible in Botswana?

Dr: As a fertility doctor I'm actually offended that you'd ask that, so many people go outside Botswana to do this as if we can't do this...

Pholo: But admit that you guys hardly advertise us or let us know you can do this... I have 2 patients who had kids through IVF because of cancer and they did it in SA, one of them actually recommended me a reasonable price clinic there but then a colleague told me about you.. So ware i can do this as a man alone?

Dr: It's possible... Very very possible

Pholo: Where will I get the egg donor?

Dr: We have donors of our own, most of them are university students who just want cash and some unemployed youth. You choose the egg based on the donors features..

Pholo: (smiled) Are you serious? This sounds like a movie, can i really have a baby?

Dr: Yes... Batswana kana you always trust hearsay, we can help you but what we currently can't provide you with is a surrogate. You can choose the egg and we fertilise this egg with your sperm,

Pholo: I want to kids ke heletse ruri hela.

Dr: Yeah, but you'll have to find a surrogate and get a lawyer to write a contract for two, it's your responsibility to take care of the surrogate to make sure that she delivers healthy babies... Rona all we do is to plant your baby in her womb.. You'll be kind of renting her womb.. And it must be worth it too because pregnancy alone is a lot of work, labour is another story plus there is recovery expenses for your surrogate.

Pholo: (smiled)I think i know the right person for this... I'll make her an offer she won't refuse... She is also a good candidate because she has had a baby before.

Dr: Perfect... We first have to put you through counselling.

Pholo: Can i select the donor?

Dr: Yes... But that's all you'll get. You're not allowed to contact the donor.

Pholo: I'm not interested in that, but I want to make babies with a beautiful woman in case i have daughters.. Ke bata nnana wa shambole... Ke bata yellowbone e ntle.

Dr: (laughed) We have them, we even have colored donors. Kana to donate an egg they get paid 5K so for young girls that's a lot... That's how they buy iPhones for Instagram. Sperm donors are cheaper because they're not rare, a container is P200. An egg is expensive because its hard to find donors... We give them fertility pills so they release better eggs during ovulation.

Pholo: (smiled) Uh mr areye... I want to pick the one with the features i want... I want good genes. Are they screened for hereditary conditions and-

Dr: Of course, not everyone qualifies to be an egg donor. (stood) Let's go this way... But you'll go through counselling before we proceed. You're about to be a single father and you need to have a solid plan for the newborns. A surrogate should mostly be someone who isn't close to you so she doesn't psychologically bond with your baby.. But if you're OK with that candidate then it's cool, some people are fine especially married women or women who have their families.. You'll make the final decision after counselling.

They walked in the screening room...

Dr: Put your phone over there, you're not allowed to record or take any proof or identification of the donors.

Pholo: Ok..

He put down his things and followed the Dr into the screening room where he turned off the lights and switched the projector on.

We have different categories.. Our doners are grouped with their features as you can see... Group 1 we have only 2 white donors.

Pholo: Not lekgoa, no to group 2 as well, ake bate le colored.. Ke bata ngwanyana hela o setswana mme ale mosweu, beautiful too.. Group 3, is fine..

He clicked on group 3 and scrolled through pictures of girls standing on the backdrop of the fertility clinic.

Dr: Stop me when you see your baby mama..

He laughed as the pictures passed... A young beautiful woman popped with a nice smile, actually she was a ticktocker he followed... She was so beautiful even this picture didn't do her justice, this girl was beautiful..

Pholo: That one.

Dr: You can keep scrolling in case you see something better

Pholo: No, this one is good. She will give me beautiful babies. You don't tell them who bought their eggs right? I don't want drama.

Dr: No, we don't.

Pholo: Perfect... Let's get started...

He leaned back and smiled at the thought of being a daddy...not to 1 but two babies.

Quick Snack

# 23

At the hotel...(Gaborone City)

Later that evening Pholo and a group of other residents played pool watching the game, he picked his pool cue and leaned over aiming at the ball and hit, they all watched as he scored...

Player: (thoughtfully) Ng ng...

They all laughed and watched as he tried to work on a come back, girls sitting on the chairs smiled and giggled waving and wiggling their fingers at the guys...

Man: (looked at the girls) Someone invite those hunnies..

Man2: They're beautiful..

The two girls finally walked over as Pholo bent over and hit the ball..

Girl: Hi..

Player: Hi

Girl: (smiled to Pholo) Gao buisane?

He turned looking at her and smiled..

Pholo: Oh hi...

He carried on playing as the girl stood besides him...

Girl: Can you teach me how to play?

Pholo smiled and showed her his ring...

Pholo: (smiled politely) Sorry

Girl: (smiled embarrassed) It's ok...

Pholo: But tell you what... (gave her P100) You go get yourself a drink..

She smiled blushing and walked away then he carried on playing as the other man looked at him.

Player: Did you just reject le 2000?

Pholo: Play, its your turn.

Player: Your wife must be using strong portion on you.

He laughed and carried on playing, so it turns out this ring would be useful after all. He didn't have to explain much and maybe ladies would just play away and spare him the embarrassment. After the game he bid the guys goodbye and headed to his room searching Maya's post again...

At Momo's House...

Meanwhile Maya knocked on the door and stepped back, Momo opened the door in her pyjamas holding a glass...

Momo: Hi..

Maya: Hi,

She walked in and frowned fanning away the smell of burnt food. She put her phone down and opened the other window...

Maya: Open the windows, did you burn?

Momo pushed the window open and sipped...

Momo: I was trying to cook then i forgot about it and sat on my phone for too long looking Pholo.

Maya: Ok, have you spoken to the boss about my contract? They respect you so much if you put in a good word or remind them they might try.

Momo: Is there any reason they wouldn't renew your contract?

Maya: What's that supposed to mean? You know I'm a hard worker and I'm a professional at work. Will you help me or not? Please... I wouldn't ask if i wasn't desperate, you know Titus is just a dick. And now he has a baby with sign language girl koore he is broke to the core ibile the girl is paying for my daughter's school. I mean it's nice and all but my ego is corroding... I need a job

Momo: Maya, I'm just an employee... You know how strict our boss is...

Maya: But they like you, and they respect you... Please talk to him for me.

Momo: I can't promise anything but I'll try...

Maya: Ao the mma keya kopa

Momo: I'll try

Maya's phone rang on the table, Momo looked at the screen and noticed it was Pholo from the caller ID app...

Momo: It's Pholo, why is Pholo calling you?

Maya: Maybe he is trying to call you, you can pick.

Momo looked at her and picked...

Momo: Hello?

Pholo: Hi

Momo: (smiled walking away) Hi...

Pholo: Neela Maya phone {Give Maya the phone}



Momo: You called her?

Pholo: Hence i dialled her number

Momo: Where are you? We need to talk.

Pholo: I understand that, but i need to talk to Maya. (calmly)  
Please..

She walked back and put him on loudspeaker before handing  
Maya the phone.

Maya: What?

Momo: Don't act new..

Maya: (confused) Hello?

Pholo: Ke a go lletsa o aba phone ne wena? {I call you and  
you give away your phone?}

Maya: I thought you're calling her

Pholo: Ok, nta go lletsa kgantele ole free abe re bua then. {OK,  
I'll call you later when you're free so we can talk}

A cold spine ran down her spine as Momo stared at her folding  
her arms, and it was his tone too... Never had she heard his  
voice that... That... She couldn't even explain that thing he did  
with his voice and how calm he was.

Maya: About what?

Pholo: Shap

He hung up and she looked at Momo who stared at her in disbelief..

Momo: So what's going on?

Maya: With what? I don't know why he called me.

Momo: Am i supposed to believe that? Pholo won't talk to me but he can talk to you abe le appointa?

Maya: Momo I don't know what he wants, whatever he will be calling for i will record our conversation and send it to you. I don't know what you're thinking but i am not that kind of friend that takes advantage of another friend's situation. You can trust me... I know men... We are better than them and as long as we have each other we are fine. (smiled) OK?

Momo smiled tearfully and nodded her head, Maya hugged her and rubbed her back...

Maya: I have to go, i left my girl sleeping

Momo: Ok, bye

Maya: Bye

Momo: Don't forget to record... I'll talk to the manager for you.

Maya: Ok..

She turned around and walked out, she got in the car and drove off...

At Maya's House...

Later that night, she walked in the house and locked the door as she received a video call from Pholo. He seemed to have been sitting on the pool, she could tell by the blue lights and he was in his vest and shorts as he kicked the water holding a glass...

Pholo: Hi..

Maya: What's going on?

Pholo: My brother drafted something confidential for us...

Maya: Us?

Pholo: Yeah, you need a job and I need to rent something for like 9 months..

Maya: I'm lost

Pholo: I sent the document through WhatsApp, read it and sleep on it then talk to me in the morning.

Maya: Ke tshogile gore kana you never talk to me. I think this is the longest conversation we've ever had.

Pholo: (laughed) I know, i never have anything to say unless it's important... Ago bala abe o robala o ikakantse, phakela ke ago cheka a utwa?

Maya: Ok, let me go read.

Pholo: Sure. Oh, and that information is confidential, that means no one should know about it including your close friends or anyone. Goodnight

He hung up and clicked on WhatsApp, she clicked on the document and scanned through, 140K?? Surrogate?? Temporary stay at a Mansion for 9 months?? Private hospital care?? All expenses for her daughter paid for in full for that 9 months?? Just to carry his two embryos for 9 months... Children who aren't hers biologically? Mmh?

OK, she needed to read this document again, this time slowly, as long as it was she started reading it again and stopped at the confidentiality section... Her heart pounded as she looked at "the proposed amount for your assistance is 140k but you're more than welcome to negotiate".

Quick Snack

# 24

At Maya's House...

The next morning Maya prepared her daughter for school, she thoughtfully held her daughters buns while she sang her ABCs unbothered...

She walked to the fridge and put the last yoghurt, drink and the snacks then she zipped her bag..

Her: I don't have a pencil

Maya: You lost your pencil again?

Her: They stole it

Maya: Uh mma...

She took out the last pencil and cut it in half then she sharpened it for her, the school bus honked and she ran out putting her bag up her shoulders as Maya stood at the door admiring her, she sighed and folded her arms going back to Pholo's offer. It was so clear there was something big brewing between Momo and Pholo... And as much as she didn't want to get involved this money was tempting. Her phone rang inside then she walked back in and picked..

Maya: Hello?

Momo: Hi, did he call?

Maya: Not yet

Momo: Did you tell him you're free to talk so he calls?

Maya: No

Momo: I'll sneak out and come over so you can talk to him in my presence.

Maya: No its OK, let me just call him

Momo: Don't forget to record.

Maya: Ok

She hung up and dialled Pholo..

Pholo: (sounded walking) Hi

Maya: Hi, can we talk?

Pholo: I'm checking in at the airport, I'll be in Maun in an hour, we can go out for lunch and talk?

Maya: Pholo no, you're Momo's husband i just wanted to understand something-

Pholo: How about my brother's office then? What are you comfortable with?

Maya: Nothing-

Pholo: Thwaagala the mma

Maya: You're putting me in an awkward position and-

Pholo: I'm checking in, I'll call you when I'm in Maun.

He hung up then she sighed and put down the phone...

At Momo's office...

Meanwhile the boss's assistant knocked on the door and walked in..

Her: Mr Friday would like to see you

Momo: Ok.

She stood up and put on her blazer then she walked towards the director's office where she knocked and walked in, Mr Friday leaned back on his chair while his oldest son stood by with his hands in the pockets.

Momo sincerely sat and pulled her chair as her heart pounded...

Friday: Good morning Mrs Bathusi

Momo: Good morning

Friday: I've just been informed of an unauthorised transaction of 120k, (showed her the cheque) do you know anything about it?

Momo's heart pounded as she looked at it..

Momo: I don't know anything about it...

Son: Mrs Bathusi, you've been a good employee with a good reputation... If you got tempted on the way, now would be a good time to explain. This company has a board of directors, and those directors also own half of the businesses in Maun so if you lose your job, your chances of finding another one will be very slim. I'm not accusing you of any wrong doing, we just need to get back this 120K. We wouldn't want to call auditors to cross check all our books...

Friday: Mrs Bat?

Momo: I will go through all our books and balance everything that's when I account for that.

Mr Friday: Ok, have a good day.

Momo: Thank you

She stood up and walked out checking her account balance then she dialed Terry.

Voice: The number you've-

She hung up and sighed looking at the time. It would take forever for it to be lunchtime, but she had to wait.

At Terry's company...

During lunchtime Momo walked in through the reception..

Momo: Hi, is Terry in?

Her: No, they're working on a project at a campsite in Sankoyo, they will be back next week.

Momo: His phone isn't going through

Her: There is poor network there..

Momo: Ok, thanks.

She turned and walked out

At the bank...

Minutes later she parked the car and sighed thoughtfully, then she finally made up her mind and walked inside, she walked towards the loans section and thank God there was a free table. She smiled and sat down lookin at the friendly worker...



Her: Hi

Momo: Hi, i need a loan for 120K, how soon can i have it?

Her: Within 48 hours, we will need employment confirmation and three recent bank statements, are you married in community of property?

Momo: Yes

Her: We will need your spouse consent

Momo: can't you assist without it

Her: No,i can't...

Momo: (stood up) OK, I'll talk to my husband.

Her: Ee mma.

She walked out and walked around her car taking pictures then she sat inside and posted on facebook. She dialled Maya...

Maya: Hello?

Momo: What did he say?

Maya: He asked about you and Terry, i told him you're not seeing him.

Momo: Ok,

Maya: Have you talked to the boss?

Momo: Um yes, he said he will consider you.. But he didn't seem convincing, please keep applying for jobs.

Maya: Ok...

Momo: Can i ask you something?

Maya: Yes?

Momo: Please block Pholo, i don't feel comfortable with you two talking.

Maya: Ok, I'll block him.

Momo: Bye

She hung up and sighed dialling a pawn shop....

At the hotel...

Meanwhile Maya walked in the restaurant and looked around, Pholo leaned back and smiled then she walked over to the table, he stood up and pulled the chair back for her, then he pulled it behind her as she sat down. He sat down signaled the waitress...

Maya: I don't want to eat anything..

Pholo: Bring her dessert and apple juice..

Waitress: Coming right up...

He leaned back and their eyes met, but she looked away...

Pholo: (smiled) Wa reng??

She shook her head still looking away, the waitress brought her things and she smiled...

Maya: Thank you...

She took the first spoon as he stared at her...

Pholo: Did you understand everything?

Maya: I think so

Pholo: Tell me what you understand..

Maya: I understand that you have made a baby with another woman and you need my womb to carry that baby for 9 months, you'll be taking me into your care so you can be sure about the safety of your babies... You'll be taking care of me, there will be a house helper who cooks and cleans for me and my daughter if i choose to come with her. If she stays with her father you'll take care of her school fees and all her expenses... I understand that I'm not the mother of your children and I'm just carrying them. But I'm asking for 200k instead of 140k because twins are a risk... If you don't mind.

Pholo: 200K is it. You understand that once my kids are inside you you can't be having sex because-

Maya: I don't have a boyfriend and my goal is to make money. I don't care about sex, there are other ways to get pleasure without having sex.

Pholo: Good girl...

Maya: So who donated you eggs?

Pholo: I don't know her, we are not supposed to request information about egg donors but i saw her and she is going to give me beautiful babies.

Maya: (smiled) Congratulations

Pholo: It's a long process, and you'll have to talk to your people o laele but don't mention my children because i don't want anyone knowing about them.

Maya: I won't..

Pholo: Ok, go get ready because i want to start this at least in a month... I desperately need something to motivate through my divorce. I don't have a purpose in life besides saving people's lives, you'll be caring my happiness so from now on your comfort and happiness will be my priority because i don't want any complications..

Maya: Thank you, i won't disappoint you. Let me go discuss my daughter with Titus

Pholo: Sure, plus you have a lot of medical tests you have to go through and pass. We will be flying to Gaborone, after getting the embryos that's when we will come to Maun. I want a house outside Maun where you and i can stay without drama until the kids are here.

Maya: Ok.

Pholo: Good, go think about it some more when you've made up your mind we go sign that contract at my brother's office.

Maya: Ee rra

They finished eating...

Maya: (stood) Go siame

Pholo: Sure

Maya: Bye

She walked out and sighed, for some reason she felt like Pholo was looking at her and because of these she couldn't even walk properly and she thought she'd fall, she turned around looking back, Pholo smiled giving a little peace sign, she smiled back and hurried out where she sighed in relief....

At Maya's House...

Later on Momo drove through the gate just as Maya parked her car... She stepped out and walked towards the car then she picked Maya's phone...

Momo: Unlock the phone, Did you manage to block him?

Maya: Let me see..

Maya's heart pounded as she got her phone, Momo moved over breathing down her neck looking at the screen... She had received a call from Pholo just before their meeting and she didn't want her seeing this...

Maya: (smiled) Why are you looking at my phone?

Momo: (smiled suspiciously) What's the big deal? show me you blocked him... I don't have Titus number so you shouldn't talk to Pholo.

Maya: Give me my handbag mo

Momo turned reaching for her bag then she quickly deleted the call log and blocked him. Momo handed her the bag and she

unlocked then gave it back to Momo who checked, she smiled and gave it back.

Momo: Thanks for being understanding

Maya: It's ok... (smiled) I have good news to share

Momo: What?

Maya: I found a job at some boers farm, I'll be leaving in a couple of days if not weeks.. I'll be managing the farm, we grow vegetables and supply supermarkets, you know the government banned importation of vegetables right? So I'll be staying there and only come on holidays.

Momo: (smiled) Oh my God tsala! Congratulations the mma wena..

They hugged smiling.

ONE MONTH LATER...

Quick Snack

# 25

At the Fertility clinic... (Gaborone)

Pholo and Maya waited by the waiting area, there was an awkward silent moment... They never spent so much time alone together before and there was nothing to chat about, even waiting here was more than the word awkward. Maya took out her phone and got on social media while Pholo clicked on

YouTube and watched a video of how to care for a pregnant woman as he put the pod in his ear...

Minutes later the doctor walked by as his coat waved by...

Doctor: Let's do this!

Maya stood up and tapped Pholo who quickly took off his ear pod and followed them.

Maya: (whispered smiling) I want to pee

Pholo: (laughed) Your bladder has to be full when they plant the embryos.. Itshware 5 minutes they will be done.

Maya: I'm scarednyana

Pholo: It's nothing plus I'm right here...

Maya walked in and sighed folding her arms looking at the hospital bed with lights hanging over and the screen... A nurse walked in and pushed the tray besides the bed while the doctor put on his gloves..

Dr: Take off your panties and lay on your back... No need to take off your clothes.

Maya took off her panties and put them aside then she got on the bed, Pholo picked her panties on the corner of the bed and stood by the bed holding it on the other hand while he put his hand on her shoulder...

Maya: Does it hurt?

Dr: No, you'll feel a bit uncomfortable but it's not painful..

Pholo: (squeezed her shoulder) Relaxer.. If you did a pep smear you can do this

Maya: Ok...

Dr: Ok, just to make sure we are all on board. Here with me is our two embryos, we are going to be connected to the screen so we can see them landing in her womb... Technically you can't see the embryo but the dot you're seeing is the liquid carrying our each embryo.

Maya: Ok...

Maya took a deep breath laying on the bed with her legs up, the doctor grabbed the syringe doctor inserted the catheter all the way in as Maya frowned smiling waiting for the pain to hit.

Dr: And we are done..

Maya: What?

Pholo: (laughed) What did you expect?

She lifted her head as the doctor pointed to the screen...

Dr: Those little dots are the embryos inside of you. In 2 weeks you'll take a pregnancy test which will confirm the pregnancy... But technically you're now pregnant so keep taking your folic acid and take care of yourself.



Maya: Ok..

Pholo walked towards her open legs holding her panties, she closed her legs putting her hand over her, he put each of her legs in her panties and pulled them up, she reached down to pull up her panties but he pushed her hands..

Pholo: (laughed slapping her hands) Riana the mma...

She lifted her butt then he pulled up her panties and caught a glimpse of her little slice of heaven. She had a nice neat pubic area...

Pholo: Nice...You mowed the lawn... I can't wait for my first day mowing now that I'm the new gardener.

She looked at him confused trying to understand..

Maya: (laughed) Ware lawn e rileng?

Pholo: (laughed) Never mind...

For someone with a child she had a flat tummy and very little stretch marks. Looking at this whole pussy he could imagine his whole head squeezing it's way through her... He placed his hand over her stomach as if he'd feel his babies then he leaned over whispered in her ear.

Pholo: Thank you, i promise I'll make this whole process a smooth ride.

Maya smiled shyly as the doctor smiled blushing looking at them with the corner of his eye. He noticed he was making her uncomfortable and turned his eyes back on the tray as he took off his gloves..

Dr: We are done with everything so from here you'll be seeing a doctor in Maun for your normal pregnancy routine.

Pholo: I have that covered, i spoke to a friend of mine.

Dr: Great..

Pholo stood in front of Maya as she sat on the bed with her legs hanging, he fixed his specs and put shoes on her legs then held her waist helping her stand...She smelled good too.

Dr: (sighed) Alright. Have a safe flight back to Maun.

Pholo: Thank you..

Maya: Thank you...

They walked out....

At the pawn shop...

Meanwhile Momo walked in and sat down as the assistant took out a file...

Him: So you came back?

Momo: I couldn't find a buyer but i need the money today because there is a disciplinary committee today. What you're offering me is not enough but if i show them something maybe they will have mercy on me.

Him: Can't your family help out? I understand you were wrong but i feel bad for you

Momo: My husband cannot know about this... It's a secret I'm taking to my grave

Him: I mean your family

Momo: I come from a dysfunctional family, if they find out they will tell my husband and his family just so I can be humiliated more. My family is not like most families...

Him: Ok,.. But where did you take the money?

Momo: It's a long story... I was buying someone a car

Him: Perfect, that new car might actually be worth more than what your car is.

Momo: I already gave him the car, he didn't ask for it and you can't return gifts when the relationship ends... I'll fix this. I created this mess and i must face the music..

Him: What's he saying though? The person who got the car

Momo: We haven't really met, he won a tender in Sankoyo and he has been there for a month now. Finish so I can go...

They processed, minutes later she walked out of building and walked towards the taxi stop. She took out her phone to text Pholo borrowing his other car, but he had blocked her... He probably wouldn't talk to her either, not that she blamed him.

Now that Terry's dick was out of her system she knew she messed up and very soon it would blow in her face... He had a court date too...hospital appointment... A car stopped then she opened the door and sat inside, she driver turned looking at her, she noticed she wasn't even in a taxi. She stepped out and closed the door.

Momo: Skrru, i thought you're a taxi

Her: My Discovery looks like a taxi?

Momo: My mind is um...

Her: Ok, i understand.

The person she was stopping for jumped in and they drove off. Maya took a deep breath and sighed, she needed to face one problem at a time... And it was the disciplinary meeting she had this afternoon. Anything else she'd think about after...the only thing she could hope for was not to lose her job.

At the disciplinary meeting...

Hours later Momo's heart pounded as she walked towards the conference room, she could only imagine what was being said in there...

She opened the door and to her surprise it was Mr Friday's second son. The young man was sitting on one of the tables in his suit pressing his phone... This was actually the one the most friendliest Fridays. He got off the table and walked towards her with the letter...

Him: I don't like losing good employees over pettiness, consider yourself warned and on probation. You have 7 days to return that money, if not you'll lose your job. If you know the old man you're working for you'd never steal from him. Have a good day...

He walked out, she put her hand over her chest and sighed in relief... Now that the friendly boss was back from his honeymoon she'd let the air clear for like a day and talk about Maya's contract, for sure this one would understand compared to those mafias. She took out her phone and smiled texting Maya.

Momo: 🧑 Only got a warning letter. Can you please come to Maun this weekend pretty please... Anyways i checked on your baby girl and dropped her snacks for school. That deaf girl is actually nice to your baby. Love you girl.

At Maun International airport...

Hours later Pholo caught the keys as the security guy threw them then they walked towards the parking lot.

Pholo: How are you feeling?

Maya: I feel fine for the hundreds time, you're a doctor you should know i can't feel anything

Pholo: I'm a doctor I'm not a woman... are you hungry?

Maya: I'm good..

Pholo: Ok... Can't wait to meet your daughter, can you believe I've been so busy i never met your daughter?

Maya: Saving lives requires one to spend hours in a hospital... I understand..

They got in the car then he drove off....

At Pholo's New House...

Later on Pholo smiled thoughtfully staring at Maya across the table...

Pholo: So, what did you mean by there are other ways to get pleasure other than penetration?

Maya: (smiled and laughed) Mxm

She stood up and walked away as he laughed and threw her with a piece of corn, as soon as he stood she ran, he chased after her and they fell on the bed as he laid on her back putting her on headlock...

Maya: (laughed out loud) Pholo o bolaa bana the rra... {You're hurting the babies}

They laughed as he hugged her and flipped her around, she laughed laying on top of him with back and her hair getting on his face. He put her aside and laid next to her...

Pholo: There is a game i want to play with you.. Come here

He got up as she stood on the bed then he piggybacked her outside, he put her by the couch and disappeared in the kitchen. Minutes later he walked out with plate of flour powder and put it on the table, he took out his phone and smiled showing her.

Pholo: The game gives us letters then we say animals that start with the letter, if you get it wrong ke flour on your face hela...

Maya: (laughed and clapped) Challenge accepted...

They sat next to one another as the game started with Pholo, it put a Z on his forehead.

Pholo: Zebra

It put S on her..

Maya:Snake... Take off your specs, i won't have mercy on you if you get it wrong.

She carefully took off his glasses and put them in their container then she sat down. It put M on him.

Pholo: Monkey

X on her, she smiled anxiously snapping her finger... He smiled biting his lip as he put his hand on the flour

Maya: Xire?...xara?...xii! Yes..xiii from the God's must be crazy

Pholo: Heta... Come.. Ware xii..

He rubbed her face as she laughed. The game gave him letter i.

Pholo: Um.... Fuck.... Ok, think.. Think

Maya: Ozala... Come... (she rubbed his face as he laughed)  
Impala mosimanyana... Even the embryos inside me know  
Impala, what did they teach you at med school... O itse di  
science le maths hela?

She stuck her tongue out laughing as she rubbed his face then they carried on playing loudly...

Quick Snack

# 26

At Pholo's House...

The next morning Pholo breathed heavily pumping inside Maya as she held him moaning, his first shot wet his boxer briefs, he grasped and woke up as his heart pounded, he looked at his wet boxer briefs and hurried in the bathroom.



He pulled down his briefs and stood by the toilet wiping himself, he paused and looked at his meat... It wasn't that hard but it wasn't soft either... Or maybe he was imagining it, it was a bit heavier too...but to dream about Maya of all people... He sighed guilty and sat on the toilet seat... But then it was just a dream, him and Maya were just doing business and he'd do his best to make her happy for as long as she was carrying his kids. Deal... He sighed reassuring himself and got in the shower....

Meanwhile inside Maya's room, she smiled watching their videos from last night's games... She stared at Pholo's face as he laughed and she laughed all over again, it didn't make sense... Why would Momo cheat on such a gentle man... He wasn't even stingy, the guy made her travel on air for their IVF appointments, slept in good hotels, the list was endless... After dealing with Titus who had nothing except a dick she'd trade anything for a good man even if he couldn't get it up... Sex was never really that important to her anyways... The way mjolo mopped the floor with her behind... But then maybe it's a matter of standards or something... She clicked on another video of her sitting on the carpet while Pholo sat behind her as they played a game of guessing country names based on pictures... She laughed blushing... The pain of not being able to post a good video just because the new friend is your friend's husband... It cut too deep. She clicked on their Gaborone trip pictures, her first time flying, him teaching her how to swim and that video where he ran from behind and lifted her while she was doing a tiktok video.. It was even in slow motion with a beautiful song... Nxowwww... Pholllll... She smiled widely even her cheeks hurt.

There was a knock on the door, she responded then he stuck his head in and looked at her laying on the bed...

Pholo: Hi..

Maya: Hi..

He walked in and sat on her bed, then he noticed their video and got her phone watching it...

Maya: If you were a stranger I'd post that. I've never had such beautiful pictures before... (laughed) Mathata I said i work in a farm so i can't even post myself flying, or in hotels, even that shopping... I wanted to post myself alone without you but still Momo will want details cause we are friends.... As for our videos eish. I wish i could post them ko tiktok

Pholo: I wouldn't mind if you post them, you can do whatever you want, as long as the pregnancy is private I'm fine.

Maya: Uh no, i can't do that.. You're married..

Pholo: Divorcing, gape Momo doesn't care about me if you think she will be hurt. She is busy with Terry enjoying herself... After divorce tabe ba peka ba jola... Besides her...you're my friend...

Maya: (smiled blushing) Surrogate

Pholo: (smiled) Surrogate and friend... Gone mme akere waitse gore there is no way we will spend a year together alone and not bond? In a month I've just seen another part of you i never noticed..

Maya: Le nna i didn't know you... I always saw you as a nerd especially because you hardly socialise. You're actually fun to be with. I don't understand what Momo meant by you're bor-

She stopped her mouth diarrhea flow and laughed as he laughed and stood...

Pholo: I'm going to work...

She sat up pulling the sheet up her chest...

Maya: Bring my gown.

He handed her the gown then she put it on and smiled looking at him, all these time she never really noticed more than she was now...the guy looked so good in formal wear and he smelled nice too...Actually he smelled expensive.

Pholo: O shapo?

Maya: Yeah

Pholo: Alright..(touched her chin) Call me if you need anything.

Maya: Ok

Pholo: (smiled and pulled her up) Areye o mpoledise ko garaging {take me half way to the garage}

She got up and put on her sleepers then they walked past the kitchen where the helper was making her breakfast.

In the garage Maya folded her arms as Pholo opened the driver's door and got in putting his coat on the passenger seat..

Maya: Pholo?

Pholo: (turned) Mma

She reluctantly looked at him and looked down still folding her arms. He stepped out and faced her holding her shoulders..

Pholo: Talk to me, i don't want you worrying about anything... O  
nne open

Maya: It's nothing, i just wanted to say thank you for this offer. It will change my life because I'm going to start a business once I'm done here.

Pholo: Thank you for helping me... Not many people can leave everything behind for 10 months...

He hugged her and kissed her cheek before spanking her..

Pholo: Go get some sleep, eat too i want healthy babies

Maya: (smiled) Drive safely..

He reversed out of the garage as she curved her lips smiling then she turned and walked back in the house...

At Momo's House...

Later that morning the taxi honked outside, Momo locked the house and hurried out. Once inside the taxi she took out her phone and checked her messages.

Maya: Wow, thanks a lot tsala. Stepma sa gagwe told me you brought some snacks.

Momo: How is the farm life?

Maya: It's good, i can't complain.

Momo: Nna mma i still haven't had a chance to talk to Pholo, but I'll check him at work.

Maya: Ok love

Momo: I was about to stress myself but then knowing Pholo i know he is just taking time off, ene akase jole because he is afraid women will find out his shortcomings. Ke lucky because of that.

Maya: I see, gone mme you're lucky.

Momo: I just need to meet him in person and talk to him, Pholo is forgiving gape he loves me, that ke sure. His brother won't win this one, ke go ipharasa hela.

Maya: Lol

Momo: Lol I'm serious, Pholo is my man. We will find a way to solve this issue.

Maya: Where is Terry?

Momo: Terry mma is another issue, i decided to let him go until I've resolved the issue at hand. The risk was too much

Maya: Ok, so who do you really love between them?

Momo: I love Pholo with all my heart, 😁 ke a go bona kae monna wa semata o itidimaletseng? Plus he can't get it up so at least I'm 100% he is doing nothing wherever he is. He will never cheat on me.. I can't believe i used to have sleepless nights thinking he was cheating. Yole Terry was just a quick snack. I'm going to fix my family

Maya: At least you're sure he isn't having sex. Kante what happened with the doctor's appointment?

Momo: Turns out i can't have children, but I'm going to see second opinion. Pholo and I will find a solution.

Maya: I'm sure you will. Let me go and water the vegetables, I'll talk to you later.

She put her phone in the handbag and leaned back. Minutes later she stepped out and closed the door then she walked in the building.

At the hospital...

Later on during lunchtime Pholo walked out of the building talking to the phone..

Yaone: I'll be in the office waiting for you.

Pholo: Sure

He hung up and noticed Momo waiting next to his car then he turned around and walked back inside where he used another exit and got a ride from a colleague.

Meanwhile Momo leaned against the car waiting...

EIGHT MONTHS LATER.....

Quick Snack

# 27

At Pholo's House...

In the backyard garden Maya watched a netflix series laying on the stretcher, the sound of the water fountain and the birds landing and tweeting together with the thick shadow of the big evergreen trees made this area the best part of the the yard to relax.. Her daughter shouted "mama" as she swung back and forth with her head on the same level with her body, her braided her dragged back and forth as she laughed...

Her: Mama look!

Maya: (paused her series) If your hand slips you'll fall and break your arm.

Her: I won't.. So mama? Do you have a baby in your stomach?

Maya: No, if you were going to have a little sister I would have told you.

Her: Your stomach is big like when auntie said she is pregnant and the doctors took out baby Oyster

Maya: I'm not pregnant my baby, i just ate too much beans.. I'm bloated. Please sit up and swing properly..

Her: Ok...

She swung properly then Maya turned back to her series and watched, the house helper walked over with a tray of food and put on the table...

Maya: Thank you..

Her: There is a leakage in the second bathroom sink.

Maya: Ok, I'll talk to Dr Bat

Her: Ee mma

She walked away then Maya dialled Pholo...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Pholo smiled as his two colleagues stood at the door..

Pholo: I don't understand

Itai: What's there to understand? Be at Williams Hotel this evening at 7pm...we wanted to take you out as your colleagues.. Just to say a proper goodbye, you can come with your wife or whoever you're always talking to on the phone, it's just dinner

Pholo: Ok, I'll be there.

They walked out as his phone rang, he smiled at the screen and sighed relaxing as he picked..



Pholo: Yes?

Maya: Hi...There is a leakage in the second bathroom, call a plumber to fix it?

Pholo: Ng ng... Don't start with plumbers.. You want to break my heart too?

Maya: (laughed) Sheh, Pholo I'm not your wife

Pholo: And i meant by bringing my kids STDs, what did you think i was referring to?

Maya: (laughed) Whatever, fix it, e taa go bolaisa water bill.

Pholo: I'll fix it after work, remind me please... I get home exhausted so if you don't remind me i will forget.

Maya: Ok.

Pholo: I'm going to meet Momo with our lawyers, waitse nna Momo o ntsenya stress

Maya: What happened?

Pholo: She is just intentionally making this divorce case drag, we are supposed to get half of everything but now she wants my other car when she sold hers to pay for Terry. She is pissing me off,

Maya: She is going to keep doing that until you just give her what she wants for the sake of peace.

Pholo: Ng ng, not my car the banna... She bought Terry a car, why not get that? No, Momo treats me like a fool. The judge will decide, I'm so over this divorce..

Maya: Don't stress yourself, akere you know what happens to your dragon when you stress?

He laughed and shook his head...

Pholo: Stop eavesdropping on my conversations

Maya: (laughed) I was just passing...

Pholo: (laughed) Bye

He hung up and looked at the time then he packed up his things....

At Yaone's office

Later on Momo's lawyer pulled into the parking lot with her on the passenger, the lawyer switched off the car and jerked the handbrake before facing her...

Him: Like I told you last time, you have every right to your husbands money, but don't use your emotions to discuss. If anything allow me to take control. Yaone can be really rude if he wants but i don't want him hurting you.

Momo: Ok..

They walked towards the building and into Yaone's office, Momo locked eyes with Pholo for the first in eight months...

Yaone: I cannot believe you've delayed the case because you want my brother's package. This is absurd considering we're here because of you

Lawyer: My clients deserves 50% of his severance pay, overtime, sick pay, and retirement package...Dr Bathusi is a highly paid specialist doctor and we have a rough idea of how much that is, the card my client is talking about had roughly 200K which she did not use because she is a good wife....none of those things were listed on the properties, you're the ones delaying the divorce. We need to agree on something...

Pholo glared at her and shook his head...

Pholo: Can't you just leave me alone? I left you our house, a house worth half a million, all i took is the TV and its still not enough for you? I'm not asking for your work benefits, why do you want mine?

Momo: Had we met and talked alone we wouldn't be here... We just have to meet and talk.. The two of us can reach a conclusion.

Pholo: I'm planning to have children Momo, you cannot take everything i have..

Momo: Can we talk in private? Kana your problem is that you don't want to see me in private..

Pholo rubbed his forehead and sighed..

Pholo: Ok, we can talk

Lawyer: Good, you'll let me know what you decided

Yaone: Are you sure you want to do this? The judge won't even rule in her favour because she bought another man a car

Lawyer: You have no proof of that because she didn't take her family money. As his wife she deserves half of his packages... These people are still married kana... I am a divorce lawyer so believe me when I say legally she is entitled to her share of his package, ke madi a lenyalo. You're a business lawyer so it's not surprising for you to confuse these two

Yaone: Don't question my abilities when you never even win any cases-

Pholo: (sighed) Guys... Please...

He took a deep breath and sighed...

Pholo: I'll talk to her in private as she wants.

Lawyer: (stood) Update me later tonight

Momo: Ok... Let's go somewhere private

Yaone: I'll get out

Momo: I don't feel comfortable in your office

Pholo: It's ok...

He stood up and walked out as Momo walked besides him. They got in his car and drove off...

Pholo: Where do you want to go?

Momo: To your house

Pholo: I can't do that, I'm staying with a colleague to avoid stress

Momo: Ok, to my house then

Minutes later he parked the car, she released the seat belt and noticed shopping plastic bags on the back seat, through the other plastic she could see what seemed like Johnson baby products then she leaned in the back, Pholo blocked her hands...

Pholo: They're for my colleague, please...let's go...

They stepped out then he closed the door, she unlocked the house as he stood behind, they walked in and she locked the house and took out the keys without him noticing anything.

He sat on the couch and sighed as she put the bag on the table and took off her blazer..

Momo: I know that you're avoiding me because i make you sick, I'm probably disgusting and dirty...

Pholo looked in her eyes and looked away as she slowly sat on his lap and reached for his face,

Pholo: (blocked her hand) Don't do that..

Momo: Pholo do you really want to do this? After keeping me in the dark for a whole year ka condition ya gago... I cried myself to sleep

He took out his phone from the back pocket and placed it on the table so her weight wouldn't crack his screen..

Pholo: You know that's not why I'm leaving you, i forgave you for that one... What excuse do you have for buying Terry a car? You still slept with him after i had forgiven you... We can't recover from that... I don't want stress, I'm trying to avoid stress.. Ema mogo nna, if you're sorry for hurting me please don't touch my money... I need it for something...

Momo: Give us 2 years to see if i won't change then... I know you don't want to do this... I'm ready to come clean about everything. I'll be honest

Pholo: I don't want to traumatise myself with details, i already know what you're doing with Terry

Momo: I haven't seem Terry in over 9 months...

She leaned over and tried to kiss him, he looked the other way but she pulled his chin back and kissed him. He kissed her back and hugged her..

Pholo: Please don't take my money... You can have our house and my other car then, i won't fight you on that, but don't touch my packages and savings, i have plans.

Momo: Plans like what? Maybe if its important i won't ask for my share

He looked in her eyes considering the truth, and maybe she wouldn't mind the kids but the surrogate mother would piss her off and turn his divorce into a battle..

Pholo: I want to do that surgery i mentioned...

Momo: Oh..

She nodded in agreement and got off him...

Momo: That's fair enough, I'm sorry... I won't get anything then... Forget the car too. Do you have enough for the surgery though?

Pholo: Yeah, it will be enough if you don't demand your share.

Momo: Don't worry about it... I totally understand.. I'm happy for you. At least your condition can be fixed. Mine can't, apparently i have poor eggs... I guess this explains why we haven't had a child even when you were fine..

Pholo: I'm sorry...

Momo: It's ok... I deserve it, its my karma for destroying my family. If we were to fix things we'd find an egg doner and perform an IVF. It would mean so much to at least carry our children... Then with your surgery we will be perfect..

Pholo: Thanks for not getting the money. It means a lot, let me go home.. I have to take my pills...

His phone rang, she turned and noticed "Maya calling" and it was definitely her picture on the screen, Pholo reached for it but she grabbed it.

Momo: Why is she calling you? Why are you two calling each other?

Pholo: Bring my phone..

She ran to the bedroom as he chased her then she slammed the door and locked it while she picked the call.

Momo: Hello? He told me everything you desperate lying ho..

Meanwhile Pholo banged on the door, he stepped back and kicked the door weakening the lock until it broke with the door hitting her throwing her on the bed, he jumped on her and grabbed the phone while they were talking, he pinned her down and hung up.

Momo: (tearfully) Are you sleeping with my friend? Now i want my money, all of it

Pholo: I don't care, do whatever you want. I'll still have my salary and it will be enough to support myself and my children.

Momo: What do you mean children?

He walked out and headed to the door but it was locked, he grabbed her handbag and took out the keys, Momo stood at the kitchen door with a knife and pointed it to her stomach.

Momo: If you open that door I'm pushing this knife into my stomach, you would be the last person to have been with me, a lot of motives too.

He paused looking at her as she held the knife.



## Quick Snack

# 28

At Momo's House...

Pholo: This is the kind of drama i have been avoiding throughout all these months ha o bona nne kesa go bate... I know how dramatic you can be.. You never take responsibility for your actions and you will never take me serious because I shield you too much. Go on, stab yourself and scrap away any little chance you have of ever being a mother. Stab yourself in the stomach...

She slowly put down the knife as he walked back and put his phone in the pocket...

Pholo: Do it so evidence can acquit me..For the first time in your life take responsibility, apologise from the bottom of your heart if you're ready and walk away with dignity... You're not the woman you're trying to be right now... You're allowing stress to use you and you're going to make mistakes if you do that... None of us was ready for diabetes when we got married... You didn't know one day the dick that used to give you pleasure will bring nothing... That's why I don't blame you for going after Terry... He is giving you what i can't... The only problem is making it difficult for me to move on... I can't watch you sleep with another man even if I can't please you in bed.. Its painful..

Momo rubbed the tears filling his eyes and placed the knife on the kitchen counter. Pholo walked over and stood in front of her and held her hands looking in her eyes....

Pholo: I know you're scared of losing me, i can see it, I'm scared of losing you too but I'm way past the stage of thinking we can fix this marriage. It's dead and gone, Let's not fight... OK? We are better than that... You're better than that.... You're not a bad person and I don't hate you.. You weren't treated fairly either.. The first time I found out I couldn't get it up i was so afraid of losing you i kept it to myself... That wasn't fair... Overworking to avoid you... That wasn't fair... I'm not a bigger victim than you're... I know that very well, i know my mistakes... Missing our dates, missing your calls, being unavailable emotionally, not doing my home chores, not eating your meals after you've spent hours trying to impress me... Then i came home tired and just collapsed on the bed...

Momo's lips trembled as he squeezed her hands...

Momo: Pholo are you leaving me for Maya?

Pholo: What makes you think that?

Momo: Because you called her the other time, and now she is calling you again... Please tell me the truth

Pholo: Like you've ever told me the truth, what are we doing? Mmh? What's this? The sooner we divorce the better...

Momo: I won't deny that i panicked when I found out we will never have sex again, i thought of the worst idea which is cheating, i am ashamed because even after getting caught... I still felt like I'd need Terry to help me sexually. I did everything i could to keep him around so he could help me stay married..I

stole the company money and bought him a car because he kept pestering me about being used. I know there is this belief about women and sex but it was just sex..now i see that it's not worth it. I am so scared right now because my family is falling apart... I didn't think you'd actually leave me, the way ke bakileng ka teng I'd never hurt you, but the way i see it someone is taking advantage of you and our issues. Maya is unbelievable..But above all I understand how you feel because the way my heart is breaking at the thought of you and Maya... I can't imagine the pain I caused you the first time I cheated... And even now...

Pholo: I haven't slept with Maya... But I've developed feelings for her, i haven't told her because i don't want her to feel pressured especially by her financial situation... I know situations like that can make a woman get into a relationship she didn't plan... I don't want to do that to Maya... Especially because she has a child, and i wouldn't want to confuse Amber.

A cold chill ran down her spine as he let go of her and sat down, she sighed and sat down looking at him...

Momo: Sounds like you really care... (sighed shaking) I'm so finished... She probably told you every little secret of mine and all my silly comments...

She laughed out loud as tears rolled down her cheeks, she rubbed her tears and laughed...

Momo: So you two chat? Have you been seeing each other?

Pholo: We do talk, but it's about a project she is helping me with.

His phone rang again and he took it out, this time it was the house helper. It was weird, she never called him.

Pholo: Excuse me... (picked) Hello?

Helper: Please hurry home, madam is in labour...

Pholo: Did you call the midwife?

Helper: Madam called her.

Pholo: Ok, I'm on my way.

He hung up and turned looking at her...

Pholo: I have to go...

Momo: What's going on?

Pholo: Promise me you won't ruin this moment for me

Momo: I've no power left in me... I'm numb..

Pholo: Maya is pregnant, and she is in labour... We planned a home birth with the midwife so i have to be there in case there is an emergency...

Momo's eyes swirled and she fell down collapsing, he shook her and checked her pulse but then his kids! He picked her up and carried her to the car then he closed the door and drove off...

At Pholo's House...

Minutes later Pholo drove through the gate and parked next to the midwife's car, he left Momo laying on the front seat and closed the door then he hurried in the house...

He walked in spare room with the pool and stopped looking at Maya sitting inside groaning as the midwife put the mirror in the water...

Midwife: I can see the head... Keep breathing...

Pholo walked over and squatted on the other side of pool holding her hand...

Pholo: Hi, I'm here...

A sharp pain struck her as her bones pulled apart, the vein on her forehead erected as she screamed on her knees with her waist down in water, the first baby slid out into the water as she picked her up and put her on her chest crying.

The midwife cut the cord and wrapped her up then he placed her on the bed and cleaned her up as her little cry took over the whole room..

Meanwhile outside the room, Momo approached the door and stuck her head inside watching as Pholo sat on the bed holding

his baby while Maya pushed again with the midwife helping her...

Quick Snack

# 29

At Pholo's House...

Maya screamed holding the edge of the pool and the baby's head popped, the midwife held the baby's head under water as Maya pushed again and the baby slid out. Maya's eyes met Momo's face at the door and her heart skipped...

Pholo smiled holding his daughter and met Momo's eyes as he turned around, she closed the door and left. Pholo turned back to his baby girl as the midwife brought the baby boy...

The midwife took out the after birth and laid her on the bed checking between her legs while Pholo sat on the other side of the bed holding the baby...

Maya turned her head looking at him smiling and admiring his babies, it wasn't just his fascination, but the way he was comfortable around a woman giving birth like he wasn't an African man, now that she saw this having a man in the medical section is probably better... A doctor to be specific, imagine if all these was hers... That ring on his finger, the babies and this house... Why Momo rejected all these she'd never understand... After spending so much time with this man this

was the end... She watched him push his glasses with his middle finger and smile at his baby....

Maya: Did i see Momo at the door?

Pholo: Yes...

Midwife: (checking her vjay) You didn't tear badly, you won't need a lot of stitches if any. I'm preparing you for the hospital ok?

Maya: (to her) Ee mma (to him) I didn't want her to know I'm your surrogate, you breached our contract..

Pholo: (touched the baby's fingers) The contract said you couldn't disclose it to anyone, you... Not me... She deserved to know, i didn't want her to know the first time cause i couldn't predict what she would do, but with the flow of our conversation i felt comfortable...

Maya: Pholo you're missing the point... (tearfully) I didn't want her to know i of all people did you this favour.

Pholo: Momo is fine, she knows what friends are capable of my friends did me dirty with her, at least we didn't do anything..

Maya: So you killed 2 birds with one stone? You used me and it's not fair, you shouldn't have told her without telling mw first

Pholo: You have a point but i didn't think you'd mind if she knows or not.

Midwife: May i prepare the kids for the hospital? I need their clothes...

Still laying on her back, Maya watched the midwife dressing the children...she knew they weren't hers but she still wanted to hold them and feed them, her breasts were so full...

Midwife: They're need to be fed, make their formula

Pholo looked at her confused, he remembered buying all that but he didn't know a single thing about a baby...

Maya: I forgot to teach him how to care for a newborn, gaa itse sepe ka ngwana motho yo. Where is the nanny?

Pholo: She is on her way, she expected to come around the due date so she wasn't prepared.

Midwife: Don't you have a sister?

Pholo : No, but I'll call someone...

He walked out and dialled his grandmother as Maya got dressed and walked limped to the car.

At the grandmother....

Meanwhile the grandmother stepped on the sewing machine paddle sewing then her phone rang...

Grandmother: Hello?

Pholo: Mme?

Her: Rra?



Pholo: My babies have just been delivered, the ones I told you about a while back

Her: (heart skipped) Bathusi a ntsetse! Were you serious that you made yourself babies in the lab?

Pholo: (laughed) Don't put it like that, Can you come help me? I hired a nanny but they're so fragile I'm afraid to let a stranger care for them so early.

Her: Are they real babies?

Pholo: Yes, can i tell Ya to pick you? We are going to the hospital now.

Her: Gakea tshoga! Ibile ke a huhula

Pholo: Should i?

Her: So the woman you rented left?

Pholo: We are going to part at the hospital, she isn't supposed to spend time with the children.

Her: I never believed that being too intelligent is not good until today... Tell your brother to pick me.

Pholo: Bye

She hung up and dialled another elder...

Her: hello?

Gran: Ose dirile ngwana waga Bathusi, he made his own babies in a glass, he even made them twins. I told my daughter that this boy is too clever for his own good

Her: What? How is that possible?

Gran: That girl broke my grandson to the extent of him creating his own babies in a lab. I have to go, ne kere ke le bolelele lole

batsadi le seka la utwa ke beile botsetsi bo sena motsetse la ipotsa dipotso, the babies were made in a lab. The way I'm afraid Pholo will make another me or even wake his own mother.. I have to go.

She hung up and quickly packed...

At the hospital...

Later on the nurse injected Maya and walked out, her phone received a message and she clicked on it, it was her payment, she put down the phone and laid down trying to forget those precious babies... She so badly wanted to hold them and kiss them or even just stare at them, the emptiness was unbearable. She remembered Momo and dialled her but her phone couldn't go through... She typed a message..

Maya: Hi, i know you're angry but I can explain everything.  
Please unblock my calls

She sent the message but it bounced....

Meanwhile in the other room Pholo smiled looking at the baby, his grandmother walked in... He smiled and folded his arms looking at her as she carefully examined the children probably expecting them to be abnormal given their circumstances.. The nurse walked in and took information...

Nurse: I wanted to get their details, but i can come back later

Pholo: It's ok

Nurse: What are their names... Twin 1 is?

Pholo: They're, Peo and Yame.

His grandmother turned looking at him as he answered the questions unbothered.

Nurse: And the mother?

His face dropped, he took a deep breath and sighed...

Pholo: I'm the only parent... Leave that part empty..

At Terry's House

Meanwhile Terry opened the door shirtless, Momo walked in holding her tears and hugged him crying, he held her and dropped his head kissing her neck as she burst into tears...

Terry: Shhh.. Ke mang ago ledisang keye go mmetsa? Mmh...  
{Tell me who made you cry and I'll solve them}.

He rubbed her tears and kissed her forehead.

Quick Snack

# 30

At the hospital...

Later that evening Pholo pushed Maya's door and walked in while she was asleep. He approached her bed staring at her face, she had the cutest lips ever and just watching her knowing she is the woman who delivered his babies struck something in him he couldn't explain, knowing this was their last time together felt more difficult than he thought it would be, this was his friend, the woman he hurried home to and her smile whenever she saw him was unbelievable, it felt so good to know he stirred such feelings from a female even in his condition, part of him always thought it was just customer service, we will see if the sight would still be the same, especially when she felt betrayed because he told Momo... He sat and touched her hand.. She opened her eyes and yawned then he smiled admiringly...there we go,

Pholo: Hey, how are you feeling?

Maya: Sore down there...

Pholo: I'm sorry

Maya: It's ok...i feel empty... Its a horrible feeling..

He stood up and sat on the bed and touched her chin...

Pholo: I know how you feel because i feel like I'm losing a part of me too... My house is going to be lonely without you. There are things i didn't share with you because i didn't want to take advantage of you or make you think if you don't comply i won't pay you... There are things i wanted to do to you so bad but

because you were under my contract I didn't want you feeling forced....

Her heart pounded as she looked at him.... Her friend's husband...she wasn't sure if she understood what this man just indirectly said but it felt so good it filled her heart with so much joy. He pressed the bed adjusting it so her upper body can face him while she still laid there.. He touched her hand playing with her fingers and seeing the ring on his finger hit kind of felt weird...

Pholo: (looked in her eyes) Ke kopa go go suna... {can i kiss you?}

Her heart skipped and she looked away as her heart pounded... This was her friend's hubby...

Pholo: Maya... Leba kwano

She turned her head and looked at him..

Pholo: (softly) Ke a go suna a utwa?

Maya: Ok..

He leaned over closing his eyes as she closed her eyes, their lips met and he kissed her starting of softly, he tilted his head and kissed her this time with more power, God his breath smelled so good... He took her hand and placed it over his meat, she paused kissing him and felt all that meat, he

unbuttoned and pulled down his zip while kissing her then he put her hand inside...my God, what a man... She always thought Momo meant soft soft, like really soft but this wasn't bad at all... It was enough to go in unassisted. The door opened and he leaned back licking his lips as chef stopped and pulled her trolley backwards...

Nurse: Sorry Dr Bat.. Come in..

He pulled down his Tshirt as the chef put Maya's food on the table...

Chef: I brought your food...

Maya: Thank you..

She walked out and closed the door, Pholo stood up feeling uncomfortable as his dick took up more space inside, he lined it correctly and zipped his pants looking at her..

Pholo: Sorry, i know you're exhausted and doing this is the last thing you want to do.

Maya: That's true... How are the children?

Pholo: They're fine, my grandmother will be spending the next 2 days in the hospital with them. Newborns get discharged after 2 days...

Maya: What about me?

Pholo: Tomorrow you'll be out after all the blood tests... (smiled)  
Before ke suna ne kere ke go raya kere thank you for not drinking the entire time you were carrying my kids, you

sacrificed sex and everything nice just to give me healthy babies...

Maya: You're welcome, I'm glad you're happy...

Pholo: And you were wrong about me killing two birds with one stone.. I'm not really a revengeful person because the problem with revenge is that it usually ends badly for both parties. I chose you because i know you and I was sure you'd never run away with my babies, the problem with surrogacy in Botswana is that it's not regulated. So had you ran away with my babies before they were born nobody would even say you broke the law because there are no laws against or for surrogacy. I needed someone i can trust...

Maya: Oh, i understand... It's fine i understand. Did you tell her I'm just a surrogate?

Pholo: No, just told her you're pregnant with my children.

Maya: Don't you think you should have been specific?

Pholo: She didn't give me a chance, she collapsed right away... Anyways I have to go, I'll check on you later ok

Maya: Ok.

Pholo: Do you know why I kissed you?

Maya: No

Pholo: (smiled) We will talk after my divorce is final

Maya: Don't start the rra, there is nothing to talk about. From here we have to live like nothing happened

Pholo: Re taa kgona wena gao bona? Because I won't forget certain things..

Maya: You have to try..

Pholo: This is why i didn't want to discuss it with you now...

He leaned over and kissed her forehead before walking out.

Pholo: Eat and get some sleep..

Maya: Ok...

He walked out...

At Terry's House....

The next morning Terry and Momo laid asleep in each others arms as his phone blinked ringing over and over on a silent mode...

There was a knock on the door but they couldn't hear anything as the pleasure and its aftermath ran through their veins...

Momo's eyeballs moved inside her eyes as she felt the door opening and footsteps approaching, but she was way too deep to differentiate between reality and a dream, Terry also slightly moved his head almost disturbed out of his sleep, but he put his arm around Momo and carried on snoring on her neck as they both laid naked with the air con blowing them...

Something thick covered them both as they gasped and jumped, Momo sat up as white paint dripped down her head. She rubbed her face and looked at the unfamiliar pregnant woman as Terry jumped into his boxer briefs with paint dripping, she hit him with the bucket and he blocked it as it landed on Momo.



Terry: Tumi? It's not what you think

Tumi: (tearfully) Really? (to Momo) Who are you?

Terry: (held her hand) Babe listen... Listen... You can't be lifting buckets of paint when you're pregnant,. You'll hurt our baby

Tumi: Who is this woman Terry?! (to her) Mma who are you? I should post you on Facebook, they will tell me who you're

She took out her phone as Terry blocked her way and grabbed her hand. Momo tried to rub the paint off her face but it was too thick...

Terry: Babe please.. Don't do this.. (Angrily turned to Momo)  
Lwena the mma tsamaya! Kana I'm trying to distract motho gore o tsamae. Do you want her to get a video of you?

Momo got off the bed and wrapped herself with a towel then she picked her things and ran out while Terry blocked the pregnant woman. She stepped out of the house and walked to the car until she remembered she doesn't have a car.

Quick Snack

# 31

At Momo's House...

Later that morning Pholo parked the car and stepped out talking to the phone...

Pholo: Yeah, but I took 3 days off so the babies can settle in.

Yaone: Ok, I'll try to reschedule my appointments as well so we can set up everything. Have you talked to Itai?

Pholo: No

Yaone: I don't understand why you only talk to him when it's convenient to you.

Pholo: That's the kind of relationship i want le majita, because if you bring them too close they salivate over your woman. Itai is cool and he understands where our friendship starts and end, if i feel like I'm about to commit suicide yes I'll go to his house cause i know he has my back, he knows I'll be there for him too... I no longer want a friendship where we hang together to the extent ya gore o twaela girlfriend yame, nobody is going to hang with my next girl

Yaone: This other guy i work with sent Renei's a friend request on Facebook. And this guy nna le ene we are not close, he is not my friend on Facebook but has the audacity to request her, lucky enough Renei saw that he also works where i work and asked me who he is, i get you... But Itai is different. Not every person is like that.

Pholo: Uh, every mistake i made in the past will never repeat. Bona, I'll talk to you. I'm at our house I'm here to collect my lawnmower and toolboxes.

Yaone: Ok, I'll pass by the hospital and wrap up your contract with Maya.

Pholo: Alright.

He hung up knocked on the door several times, there was no one so he went back to the car and got his set of keys and

unlocked, he headed to the store room and picked his dusty toolbox then he carried it to the car, he opened the boot as a taxi drove through the gate. He put his box inside and dusted his hands as Momo stepped out covered in white paint...

He frowned and met her half way before looking at the taxi driving off...

Pholo: What happened?

Momo: A bucket of paint fell on me, our office is being renovated...I'm on leave but I needed some documents.

He followed her inside and got in the bathroom while she closed herself in the bedroom, he filled the tub and looked for leftover turpentine then he went to her room..

Pholo: Come get in the water before it dries any further... Paint is difficult to get off... Get the glycerin...

She walked in the bathroom as he stood by the tub holding turpentine and a wash rag, she took off her clothes and he held her hand as she got in the tub and sat down...

Pholo: Apply glycerin first before we try to get rid of the paint..

Pholo got on his knees and scrubbed her arm as she sat in the water scrubbing her thighs and washing her face..

Pholo: Were you embarrassed?

Momo: Yeah..

Pholo: I can imagine...sorry a utwa

Momo: Mh

Pholo: (laughed) I'll tell you who you look like once the paint is off...

Momo smiled looking at him and he laughed as she laughed and carried on scrubbing herself...

Momo: (laughed) You enjoy hurting me don't you

Pholo: Embarrassing things always happen to me so when it happens to you once in a blue moon i have to let it sink... Nkare o casper the ghost

They laughed as she looked at him making more progress with turpentine than she was with water... There was silence as she looked at him cleaning her up, one thing about Pholo... Never holds a grudge... No matter what treatment he got it didn't change how he treated another person... Was she even ready to lose that? The kind of man that would still be nice in the middle of a fight and through a divorce case...

Momo: Can i tell you the truth?

Pholo: Sure

Momo: I left your house and went to Terry's house to try forgetting you and Maya having children, his pregnant girlfriend found us and did this...

Pholo: What did he say about it?

Momo: He just asked me to leave and i called a taxi..

Pholo: Ok, i appreciate you telling me the truth... Letimone la maaka ne lego tsere ka stsokotsane because I totally believed you... I appreciate that you told the truth unprovoked... Did you use protection?

Momo: No...

Pholo: I keep telling you ka unprotected sex o bata serious diseases akere? This time I'm not talking as a jealous husband I'm telling you from a point of view ya doctor, Terry seems like a guy who never uses protection. Some STDs don't show symptoms early and you'll carry them until they have damaged your entire reproductive system. STDs are the reason most people can't have children , ithomele.

Momo: I didn't know about the girlfriend

Pholo: Please take care of your health... And why are you using a taxi when you bought him a car?

Momo: I think he borrowed her the car because when I arrived only the company car was there, then i saw it after the girlfriend arrived.

Pholo: Nna kana nne ke go rata... I made you a wife because that's how much I love you but to him o side chick... Dilo tse dingwe di utusa bothoko, he could have at least valued you...

Momo: I'm done with him

Pholo: You love Terry, you'll always go back to him.

Momo: I'm going to be single.. So you and Maya have been together for how long?

Pholo: I'm not seeing her, she is my surrogate. I got eggs through a fertility clinic and they were fertilised with mine in the lab, the embryos were put in Maya, her blood didn't even mix

with my children... They're not her children biologically. I paid her 200K for the whole process.

Momo looked at him speechless...

Momo: And i cheated for the 3rd time based on assumptions...

Pholo: Before you roll the red carpet and applaud me I'm not that innocent.... I kissed her for the first time last night... I have feelings for her. I just didn't want to mix business with pleasure that's why I'm not with her.

Momo: What did she say?

Pholo: She doesn't want to do this because she feels bad.

Momo: What are their names?

Pholo: Peo and Yame

Momo: Do you and the egg doner know each other?

Pholo: No, the fertility clinic sold me the eggs..

Momo: How much is each egg?

Pholo: 15K but they buy them 5K from young women.

Momo: Had i not messed up i would have carried them and people would never know our little secret

Pholo: It would have been perfect...

Momo: So in the birth certificate who is the mother?

Pholo: They legally don't have a mother.

Momo: Can i be their mother? Even if you divorce me I'll still coparent

Pholo: You're not reliable, i can't risk you walking away from my children and breaking their hearts. You're loving and you'd

never abuse them but every now and then you lose your mind especially ha o jola... Gape i want distance between us, its not like I'm over you. I still love you and hearing about Terry and knowing you still fuck fills me with jealousy. I want a new life... My original plan was to be a single father, staying with Maya brought up feelings but I'm still hesitant to try another relationship because I'm afraid to get hurt or disrespected. Guys like me who don't beat or cheat are considered stupid and that's my fear tota, being fooled twice.

Momo: I understand you... Mme gone i get why you don't want me to get your savings cause you have kids..

Pholo: I paid Maya with all of it.

Momo: Ok, since you have children how about we sell our house and split the money? As for your benefits at work I'll leave them for the twins. They're going to cost you plus paying the full time nanny.

Pholo: Ok, thank you... Why are you using taxis? Why not just buy a car.

Momo: I'm saving for a car I'll buy in December, getting a loan requires your signature since we are still legally married.

Pholo: I'll borrow you my small car, I'll get it when you buy a car.

Momo: Thank you...

Pholo moved to her back and cleaned her up..

Pholo: The hair is too much...

Momo: It's a wig so I'm just going to remove it with the glue remover then go install another one.

Pholo: Ok, at least...

Momo: Bring me the glue remover

He brought the glue remover and she managed to remove the wig, he spread the towel for her and she wrapped herself up and looked at herself on the mirror. She smiled relieved as Pholo stood behind her...

She turned around and hugged him, he stepped back and held her hand leading her out...

Pholo: Come...

Once in the bedroom she sat on the bed while he stood at the door looking at her, It was embarrassing that after everything it still hurt that he took her away just to play her and toss her aside when she meant everything to him... His children would have a good mother..

Momo: My problem is always running to Terry so i don't look stupid or desperate, but I always look two times more than that.. I feel like I've lost direction of my life... I no longer know what i want or what's important especially after losing you.

Pholo: I don't know you anymore either, the first mistake wasn't bad... But you keep going back to the same guy so wamo rata and you should explore your feelings to avoid hurting other people. Anyways I have to go prepare the house for the kids, they will be home soon.



Momo: Ok... Bye

Pholo: I'm getting my toolboxes

Momo: Ok

He got his things in the store room and drove off...

Momo laid down and sighed thoughtfully, then her phone interrupted her thoughts..

Momo: Hello?

Maya: It's Maya, why did you block me?

Momo: Because i don't need snakes in my life

Maya: Ok, i just wanted to tell you that i agreed to be his surrogate for money, nothing else.

Momo: Did you also kiss him for money? Pholo gaa itse go aka le go baya sephiri. He told me everything and how he feels about you. After our divorce he might or might not come to you, i don't care what he does because he will be a single man but wena the so called friend who used to tell me you're not that kind of friend? Legale

Maya: I told Pholo we can't be together.

Momo: Whatever, bye

She hung up and sighed... Her phone rang again and she rolled her eyes..

Momo: Hello?

Colleague: hey, did you see what they posted on Facebook? They even tagged Mr Friday and the business pages.

Momo: what are you talking about?

Her: I'll tag you.

She hung up and clicked on facebook.

At the Maun business annual conference...

Meanwhile Mr Friday, his sons and two teenage grandsons walked out of the conference in their suits as other men together with their sons walked out... His took out his phone from the inside pocket of his suit and clicked on it to dial his wife, but he noticed a lot of notifications and clicked on facebook. It was a picture of Momo and Terry laying naked on the bed with her ring showing.

" How do i deal with this, a grown woman who is married by the way is breaking my family. I am six months pregnant but i can't enjoy my family because this woman is on my bed, please help me tell this woman that my child needs her family. I don't know why she doesn't have children at her age but please leave me alone. Shame on you for sleeping out wearing a ring, you're married! She is an accountant at Gape Friday Investments, she even steals company money and buys my boyfriend things. Sfeb sa ko Gape Friday Investments, i wonder how stupid her bosses are because she is always in my boyfriends place, o bereka leng? I thought they said accountants are hardworkers."

He read the post and clenched his jaws showing his son the post...

Quick Snack

# 32

At Momo's House...

Momo's heart pounded as her hands shook, she paced up and down trying to think... The embarrassment she'd face at work, her bosses knowing she was that type of a woman after being given so much respect....Pholo's family, after all none of them knew about the divorce and when they find out they would make sure more people knew... Her cousin called, the cousin that never even talked to her... Wow...

She clicked on facebook and read the comments, some of her class mates commented, even those who bullied her as a child joined in...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Maya slowly walked towards the bed and gently laid down, her breasts were full, so full she could see the veins on her chest and she could hear the twins crying for the first time... If she could only hold each one of them.. She picked her phone and her eyes popped as she stared at the trending posts... Momo laying peacefully in Terry's arms both of them naked. She dialled Pholo...

At Pholo's House...

Meanwhile Pholo finished getting the children's cots ready then he grabbed the air con remote and set the home temperature, he stepped back and smiled looking at their cots sitting next to one another, the other lime and the other beige, he remembered their sticker names then he peeled them and pasted on Peo's corner... Yame followed then he zipped the mosquito nets on each cot before taking a picture...

He walked out and closed the door then he headed to the sitting room smiling at the pictures while the nanny and the maid talked in the kitchen... His phone rang then he picked..

Pholo: Hello

Maya: There are pictures of Momo and Terry trending, i hope you're doing well

Pholo: I'm fine, she told me before they slept together and got caught.

Maya: Oh ok, thought maybe you're having a nervous breakdown

Pholo: Thanks, I'm good

Maya: Can i go hold the kids? Please

Pholo: I know your hormones want the kids but you can't... Be brave, you'll hold them after a couple of months.

Maya: Ok, the doctor says I'm fine so tomorrow I'll be good home.

Pholo: Alright, bye

He hung up and logged in Facebook, notifications of friends tagging him on the posts loaded, but he ignored them... Knowing his mind seeing that picture would probably damage his mind body and soul... The lesser the details the quicker the healing process, he changed his cover picture showing a picture of baby feet held by his hand with a caption, "PeoYame"... Now this is the purpose and happiness he so needed... He video called his grandmother and leaned back hoping she'd remember where to press.. She did and all Pholo could see was his gran's nostrils with white inside and her forehead, he cracked laughing out loud...

Pholo: The mma take that camera off your nose, stretch your hand and move it back so you can look beautiful... (she did) Uh, good girl...

Gran: This phone is very hard.. You know the last time i read was a long time ago

Pholo: Can i see my seeds... Turn the phone...

She turned the phone and he smiled looking at each of them sleeping peacefully....

At Momo's House...

Meanwhile Momo sat on the bed and sent a message to Terry...

Momo: Please tell your girlfriend to stop, she will get me fired. Mr Friday hates social media saggas and they're a reputable company. Please, i already have one warning.

She waited for his reply but he just read the message and ignored. She dialled him...

At Terry's House...

Tumi folded her arms breathing heavily looking at him..

Tumi: Answer it!

Terry: You have to delete that post... I'm serious... You're not hurting her you're hurting yourself... I'm sorry for cheating on you. I was wrong... She didn't know anything about you... I told you when I met you that i want a family, a wife and children... Now this isn't how i pictured my wife... If we have problems we talk without fighting... The best way to practice controlling your anger is now before Junior is born... You've poured paint on me, you've slapped me, you took everything, I'm doing my best to show you that I'm deeply sorry... I'd never destroy my family for a married woman... Please delete that post babe... For us... I don't want your parents thinking I'm a man whore, how are they going to accept magadi happily? Please delete... Please

Tumi clicked on her phone and deleted the post, he stood up and hugged her as she broke down crying...

TWO WEEKS LATER..

Quick Snack

# 33

At Gape Friday Investments..

Maya parked the car and leaned back looking at herself on the mirror, she fixed her nude lipstick and gently pressed her eyelash on her eyelid, she sprayed perfume on herself and stepped out then she walked towards the building...

The last time she was here she was an employee and now she walking in with just an ambition... She could feel her body had not fully recovered from child birth two back and her breasts were still swollen but at least she was no longer curious about the babies, it wasn't easy but now she felt herself going back to her reality...

She walked in the reception and smiled..

Maya: Hi... I'm here to meet Mr Friday

Reception: They're still in the conference room... You can wait for a few, they should be done by now.

Maya: Thanks

Reception: Did you see your friend trending in bed with another man?

Maya: That baby mama is crazy...

She walked back to the couch and waited...

In the conference room...

Meanwhile Mokgabo's heart pounded as she faced her bosses..

Mr Friday jr : (closed his file) In a nutshell...An employer has the right not to suffer a loss of reputation, by an employee's actions, and so anything an employee posts or get tagged in on Social Media, which negatively impacts the employer's reputation, could result in a disciplinary action leading to dismissal... Now, we've been down this road with you not so long ago...you were misusing the company funds and abusing your powers as our accountant. We are not ready to face any further damage to our reputation. To avoid being let go you're advised to hand in your immediate notice of resignation within the next 24 hours. Your package has been calculated and is ready for collection. That will be all, would you like to say anything?

After working for Mr Friday for so long it was no surprise, it hurt but the minute she saw that post she knew it would end here...

Momo: Thank you for trusting me with your company for so long, I've worked for 3 of your companies and i had no complaints, the salary was good... The employer is one of the best in Maun with bonus salaries for good employees, vacations for those who get married, the list is endless. I'll probably never meet such a good employer. I hope one day when I've ran out of options you'll consider me because I've just



learnt how a decision made personally can affect my job. Once again i apologise for my misconduct. I will submit my resignation letter before 1pm and gather my belongings and hand in my office keys.

There was silence for a while, the Friday sons and daughters looked at one another guilt stricken, the daughter sighed and leaned forward to speak but the oldest Friday son wiggled his finger keeping her from speaking. Mr Friday himself just sat in the back watching them run the company..

Friday Jr: (to Momo) Thank you, have a good day.

Momo stood up and walked to the back where Mr Friday was sitting, she respectfully shook his hand and smiled.

Momo: Go siame sir

Friday: Young Friday will write you that letter of recommendation.

Momo: Thank you, I have a court case with my husband this morning so I'll be going to court now but I'll submit my letter before 1pm. Have a good day everyone, (smiled) It was nice working with you, I'm going to miss this place.

She turned around and walked out as she flashed them with a smile walking past them heading to the door...

She walked in the reception and noticed Maya sitting, she just looked at her and passed to her office where she got her bag and walked right out looking at her watch...

In court...

Later that morning Mokgabo parked the car and stepped out as her phone rang, she looked at her mother's call and picked..

Momo: Hello?

Her: We are here to support where are you?

Momo: I'm outside..

Her: Ok my girl.

She hung up and walked towards the court, at this point she just wanted to get everything done with and live her best life... She was clearly not meant to be a wife or mother..

Her mother and sister smiled as she approached them, they hugged and she smiled fixing her mothers hair..

Momo: You look nice

Her: How are you?

Momo: I'm fine

Sister: How did the disciplinary hearing go?

Momo: (smiled) I got fired

Sister: What?

Mother: Why are you smiling?

Momo: (laughed) Because whether i smile or cry it won't change the fact that i lost my job, gape I'll find another one, if not I'll do something that generates money.. My package is huge and i went school... An accountant can very survive without a job, there are so many small companies who can't afford to hire us but they still pay us to do their books and file for their tax returns. Ke taa survivor gape agona thogo e senang matho. I'm just not going to stop bathing or sink into depression to show that I'm sorry for what happened. I'm not the first person to make a mistake ibile people have done worse... I refuse to walk with my tail between my legs, if anything i will walk tall with my chin high because i know I'll survive...

Her mother and sister stared at her speechless...the court doors opened and everyone walked in as her lawyer hurried over and whispered in her ear.

Meanwhile Pholo walked in with his lawyer and the court begun....

Pholo took a deep breath and sighed looking at Momo, after so many years of nothing but love... Well not until 2 years ago, still this wasn't what he pictured...

Momo felt emotions coming up as the judge spoke, of course this wasn't the plan... The plan was to have it both ways, a loving sweet husband and a quick snack on the side but then if this was the price then so be it..

Judge: The decree nisi has been granted, if after six weeks you still haven't cancelled the divorce you're free to collect your decree absolute, with this you'll be free to marry or show your status where required. Next case!

Momo and Pholo looked at one another, that was it... It ended, just like that... Momo slowly slid out her wedding ring and sighed...

Minutes later they walked out of court heading to the car parking as her mother and sister accompanied her..

Pholo and his brother together with Itai stood by the car as Pholo got in the car and sipped water, he looked at his brother with a long face..

Yaone: Take off your ring...

He took it off and handed it to Yaone..

Itai: Are you OK?

Pholo: Just a little stressed out, but I'll bounce back. Divorce ya nyapa and i expected it to sink on the final day...

Yaone: The final day is always emotional, but you'll be fine.

Meanwhile in Momo's car, she reached in the cooler box at the back... Her mother approached then she covered it.

Her: Please come sleepover today

Momo: From here I'm going to Chanoga, I'll see you people when I get back...

Sister: What are you going to do there?

Momo: There is a party there, I am going to have fun as a single woman with no child.... I'm going to have fun the whole of this week, I'll start finding a job next week...

Mother: Go with your sister so she can watch you.

Momo: But gaa ntwaela,

Sister: I understand we grew separately but i still want to know you, i don't know why you feel gran was your only family.

Momo: Ok, nna mme o itse gore ke a go nwa, don't come with me if you're going to judge me.

Sister: I won't judge you...

Momo: Ok, go get ready. 6pm ke gata lehura...

Sister: Bye

She started the car and drove out reaching behind her in the cooler then she popped the lid and took a sip of her Strongbow...

Quick Snack

# 34

At Terry's office...

Terry hung up the telephone and filed his receipts then he leaned back and clicked on his Facebook, it was a screenshot of him and Momo with a caption, "Batho ha ba kgotse wa ba bona, don't mind me i didn't have a phone when this was trending" he sighed and put the phone down, his eyes shifted into the air as he got lost in thoughts..

He looked at the time and dialled someone..

Her: Hello

Terry: Hi, its Terry. Momo's friend... You remember me right?

Her: Yes, you said to update you. It seems like she was fired...

Terry: Are you sure?

Her: Yeah, Friday Jr was handling the issue. He is as ruthless as his father when it comes to their business reputation. She handed in her office keys and took her things earlier

Terry: Ok, thank you.

Her: What about my P50? You said if i inform you you'll give me lunch money

Terry: Ok, let me send.

He hung up and sent her the money then he picked the telephone and dialled Momo..

The phone rang unanswered twice then he logged in on facebook, oh yeah... Tumi blocked her, he quickly unblocked her and clicked on her account, they weren't friends now... And he couldn't see much except her profile picture. He checked her Insta and noticed she just posted a video of herself

travelling... It wasn't much though, just the dashboard showing her playlist and a cooler box. Then there was a picture of her standing inside the car through the sunroof spreading her arms holding Strongbow as her little belly button showed underneath her top. He checked if she had tagged whoever took her pictures but there was nothing... For sure it wasn't Pholo, it was a new guy... His heart pounded as he dialled her but there was no answer.

Tumi called but he waited for her call to end then he unblocked Momo on WhatsApp and typed her a message...

Terry: Hi

His phone rang, and it was Tumo AGAIN! Knowing her if he didn't pick she'd call all day and even send long paragraphs so he sighed and picked.

Terry: Yes

Tumi: Hi, why aren't you picking my calls?

Terry: (brushed his beard annoyed) Cause I'm with a client, (clenched his Jaws) is everything OK?

Tumi: Yeah, i just miss you

Can we chat?

Terry: Not now, i have to make money... You posting me naked on Facebook chased away good customers and with the baby coming we need that money since you're not even working.

Tumi: Oh, OK my mother and i had an argument so I'm moving in with you.

Terry: I don't do cohabitation, that's not even negotiable... I'm still trying to fix my life

Tumi: So where do you expect me to stay carrying your child? The reason you can't think for your child is because you're thinking about a married old woman.

Terry: She is actually your age mate, she just looks mature because she went to school and wears formal wear a lot, just because you used to wear shorts doesn't mean you're younger, she just happened to finish school early and get married early.

Tumi: Wow, did you just insult me for not finishing school?

Terry: No, i just told you what makes her look more mature than you. Can i get back to work?

Tumi: Don't ever talk to me about married whore, i don't appreciate how you bring me down and make me feel bad.

Terry: You brought up a topic about her, and she is not a whore. If i knew this side of you I would have used a condom.

Tumi: Well too bad you didn't, I've already packed my things, they're in the boot so I'm going to our house.

Terry: Bye

He hung up and went back to WhatsApp...

Terry: I'm truly sorry about what happened, I know we haven't talked since that drama and i didn't dissappear on you. I had to lay low because i didn't want Tumi harassing you. Please reply me anytime you get this, I'm changing my passwords and everything so my phone will be my phone alone.

He leaned back thoughtfully and dialled his friend.



Him: Yeah, you'll be our driver tonight right? We are going to Chanoga, there is a party there.

Terry: O tlaa nyela who called who?

Him: (laughed) Ao Mterro... Laiteaka the please.... You know I can't drive, I'm already tipsy but it's not yet half four, ke di hupela ko koloi abe keya offising... Those idiots won't drive too but that party hot as fuck. There is this tictoker going there too... She posted on her Instagram that she will be coming to Maun to attend the Chanoga wine tasting party

Terry: (laughed) So you think you'll hit on her?

Him: Nah, she is too beautiful for me. Beautiful girls are btches. I'm just going there to have fun, but i want to see if she is that beautiful in real life or its tiktok filters

Terry: Ok, fine. I'll go but only because Tumi is suffocating me... Eish ke ngaparetswe ke motho. I regret not using protection.

Him: (laughed) Hardy, so ne o reng?

Terry: I want to go see your mom

Him: Why?

Terry: I need her to talk to Mr Friday for me so they can reinstate Momo.

Him: (laughed) She doesn't talk to him.

Terry: I'll convince her, i know he can't say no to her.

Him: (laughed) Who the fuck told you that? I only needed one favour and she made a phone call to him that's when he called his tycoon friends and i got a job.

Terry: Exactly my point, I'm going to talk to her. For the first time in your life you're a useful friend.

Him: (laughed) Ok, see you later

Terry: Sure

He hung up and walked out...

At Pholo's House...

Meanwhile the grandmother handed the nanny some of the children's dirty clothes then she walked back to the bedroom, she stopped by Pholo's room and knocked, he responded then she walked in...

She stood at the door looking at Pholo laying undercovers...

Her: Whats going on?

Pholo: (still undercovers) I'm just resting...

Her: Sit up and look at me...

Pholo pushed back the duvet and sat up looking at his grandmother with reddish eyes...

Her: Be open with me so I can help you.

Pholo: There is nothing you can do, I'm just hurt... I never thought I'd end up alone because i failed to maintain an erection. I'm sure the whole country knows it and when they see me they think there is the man who couldn't get it up until his wife left.

Her: People never stop talking, but you can't beat yourself up for something you can't control. I thought you were prepared for this.

Pholo: I was, it just hurt me that she didn't seem to be hurting the same way i was. I expected her to at least look sad after all the years we spent together.

Her: People are different, she might actually be hurting than you but maybe she decided to mask it. She knows people expect her to break down especially after the photos she is hurting..

Pholo: Ok...

Her: You need to get up and do something. Quit feeling sorry for yourself..

His phone rang then she walked out, he picked the call while taking out his clothes from the wardrobe.

Pholo:Hello

Maya: Hi, just checking on you

Pholo: I'm good, how did the business meeting go

Maya: Not good, Mr Friday is very rude he said he partners with people on his level then he asked me to come back after 5 years if my business makes at least 200k annually.

Pholo: Don't give up, keep talking to other small companies. Big companies di makgakga..

Maya: I won't give up..

Pholo: Let me bath we will talk.

Maya: You didn't update me about the case

Pholo: We are divorced...

Maya: Ok, how do you feel?

Pholo: Sad because all I wanted was a family but I'll be OK. I'm going out, we will talk later

Maya: Bye

He hung up and clicked on Instagram, his egg donor's video popped up as she smiled and tucked her hair back.

Her: Hi guys, so your girl is having her very first brand collaboration, it really means a lot to me. We are going to be doing wine tasting...If you're in Maun and surrounding areas let's meet in Tšanoga... We can just do meet and greet. I love you guys (blows kisses) See you there...

His lips curved as he smiled and dialled Itai...

Itai: Yeah

Pholo: Let's go out

Itai: Go out and do what?

Pholo: And have fun, at a party in Chanoga

Itai: Where is that??

Pholo: It's like an hour away from Maun, get ready

Itai: Ok, let me iron my shirt

Pholo: A shirt? Really? It's a party

Itai: Ok...I didn't know you party

Pholo: I don't, but i want to see this other girl and see if she looks this beautiful in real life...

Itai: Please tell me you're not talking about the tiktoker

Pholo: Are you coming?

Itai: Yeah, you'll need a friend when she tells you she doesn't fuck with nerds...You're like....dude i don't even know how to characterise you but you're not her type, women want bad boys... The type that slap them and cheat on them... A famous girl like her wants someone perfect for the camera because she all about the views and likes, no dreams whatsoever.

Pholo: I'm not going there to hit on her, obviously I'm not her type, I'm not even anyone's type and I'm not looking for a heartbreak but I'm hoping to just see her and maybe take a picture with her for my children's 21st birthday file.

Itai: Wait, what? Why would your kids care about that?

Pholo: (sighed) Can we just go? It's almost time up

Itai: Alright cool. Let me get dressed

Pholo: sure

He hung up and smiled then he jumped in the shower and showered while whistle...

Quick Snack

# 35

At Friday Investments...

In the reception, a lady walked in taking off her shades and smiled...

Her: Hi, I'd like to see Mr Friday please...

Receptionist: Do you have an appointment?

Her: No, but he wouldn't mind.

Receptionist: Go this way, his PA's office right in front of his office, you'll talk to her.

Masa: Thank you...

She proceeded as the receptionist leaned over looking at her shoes, Gucci! Niceeee!

Meanwhile the personal assistant typed Mr Friday's letters, a lady walked in and smiled...

Her: Can i see Friday? I don't have an appointment though

PA: He is attending an online meeting, but he'll be done. You can wait here

Her: Thank you.

PA: Who is looking for him?

Her: I'd rather not say

PA: ok, I'll have to confirm with him first.

Her: No problem at all

PA : Thank you...

She waited, then the PA received the call..

PA: Sir

Friday: Done with the meeting. You can let my calls through

PA: Ee rra, there is a lady here to see you

Friday: Who?

PA: She didn't say

Friday: Let her in.

PA : Yes sir

She hung up..

PA: Go inside

Inside the office Gape gathered his papers, the door opened and Masa walked in, his heart skipped as he paused, he put the papers down and stood up meeting her halfway across the floor...

She stretched out her hand to greet him but he leaned over and hugged her.

Gape: Hi,

Masa: Hi...

Gape: Have a seat, let me talk to my PA

Masa sat down and sighed, her eyes shifted to the framed pictures on the wall... His wife and his children together with his grandchildren... She took out her phone and kept busy.

Meanwhile Gape stuck his head out to the PA..

Gape: Please hold all my calls, if Mrs Friday arrives see to it she doesn't see my guest.

PA: Perfectly understood.

He closed the door and rubbed his hands together as he sat down trying not to show that anxiety..

Gape: Can i offer you anything to drink?

She noticed he was saying something and turned her head with the good ear..

Masa: I'm deaf on the other ear, you were saying?

He looked in her eyes and swallowed a big lump of guilt...

Gape:Drink?

Masa: No, i was on the middle of something, my son's friend needs your help

Gape: Anything



Masa: You fired his girlfriend today or yesterday, she needs that job. She just got divorced she can't be jobless too...  
Reinstate her and hire her permanently.

Gape: Ok, I'll talk to HR

Masa: Thank you

Gape: Sure, anything else?

Masa: No, i have to go.

He stood as she did too..

Gape: Wait.. About your ear, i didn't know you still have that problem...

Masa: So you didn't know that all those slaps you gave me over the years left me damaged or you didn't know i didn't fix my damaged eardrum?

Gape: Sunshine I'm not fighting... Please... I could never do that to you after everything. I just want to pay you for surgery.

Masa: I can afford the surgery, I'm just afraid to do it. But thanks for the offer...

She took a deep breath and smile..

Masa: This is why I avoid you, you're always happy until i walk into the room then your face turns to this...you even do it when Mrs Friday is around, i can't stand seeing you like that... Try to fake a smile next time. (smile) Have a good day... Say hi to your wife for me..

Gape: Wait, i don't want you to go just yet..Can't you stay for a few minutes so we can catch up?

Masa: No, i have to go.

Gape: I want us to talk about going in the surgery room together if you're afraid...

Masa: (smiled) Maybe we will talk about it next time..bye, don't forget to hire that young woman..

Gape: Consider it done... She'll be in office on Monday.

Masa: Good, o godile kana hane ele pele nkabe ele ntwaga gone ha kere kea tswa, at least you now understand what no means...

He laughed and rubbed the corner of his eyes..

Masa: Are you crying?

Gape: Of course not

He shook his head smiling but tears filled his eyes then he walked over and hugged her.

Gape: I thought you'd hate me after everything

Masa: (rubbed his back while he hugged her) Could never hate you..

She leaned back and smiled then she touched his beard before walking out. He opened the door and watched walk away, she turned and smiled, he smiled back blushing with reddish eyes then he walked back and picked the telephone to dial HR...

In the parking lot...

Meanwhile Terry waited anxiously as his friend's mother walked over and leaned in the car.

Her: She will be hired, HR will call her before Monday.

Terry sighed in relief and closed his eyes temporarily...

Terry: Thank you....

Her: You're welcome, i have to go back to work. Please don't ever beg me like that...

Terry: (laughed) Ee mma... Thank you.

Her: Heard you guys will be partying in Chanoga. Please take care of yourself...

Terry: Ee mma

She got back in her car and drove off then he reversed and drove dialling Momo but there was still no answer...

In Chanoga...

Later that evening Pholo drove through the gate and parked the car while Itai talked to his wife. He hung up and they walked towards the reception while loud music and different colors flushed at the garden, they couldn't see much as it was behind

the building but the colourful lights and nice music were inviting already...

Itai: can't we drive back after the party and save money?

Pholo: And risk having an accident? Rooms are on special because they're expecting a lot of guests, besides I'm paying, stop crying

They walked towards the reception...

Meanwhile inside the reception the receptionist smiled at the tiktoker recognising her..

Receptionist: Have a seat, someone will take you to your room, welcom to chanoga.

Her: Thank you..

She noticed a toilet sign and walked there leaving her things by the couch. Meanwhile Pholo and Itai walked in and paid for separate rooms..

Receptionist: Someone will take you to your room. I apologise for the delay.

Pholo: Sure

They sat down and sighed, the tiktoker walked back in as Pholo's heart skipped, she was actually very beautiful... So beautiful he almost smiled just looking at her, but her skin

looked pale... She looked way too skin like she had lost weight and she looked fatigue...

Her: Hello?

Both: Hello

The Voice was the same and she had a nice smile...

Her: I hope they weren't looking for me

Pholo: No.

Her: I follow you on tiktok and YouTube... I thought you were a bit thicker.

Her: I lost weight, the problem is my appetite and I get full faster even when I'm eating an apple. Now people think i filter my pictures to get a BBL

Pholo: Have you visited a doctor?

Her: Not really, it's not like I'm sick

Pholo: Do you ever get pelvic discomfort?

Her: Yeah, constipation too...

Pholo: Frequent need to urinate?

Her: Yeah... How do you know? Are you a nurse?

Pholo: Something like that... I'm an oncologist

Her: What's that?

Pholo: Someone you should see when you get back to Gaborone. Go see an oncologist and tell him all your symptoms... Including changes in your menstrual cycle if any.

Her: How do you know I'm having all these? Is there something wrong with me?

Pholo: I can't diagnose you sitting right here, go see a doctor as soon as you get in Gaborone...

Terry and his friends walked in, the friend recognised the tiktoker and walked over.

From a distance she could tell from his smile that a fan was walking over so she stood up and they hugged.

Him: Hi

Her: Hi

Him: Can we take a picture?

Her: Sure, that's what I'm here for

Him and Terry put her in the middle and smiled taking pictures, Pholo stood up and walked out then Itai followed him.

Itai: Ok, what's up?

Pholo: We are going back, i don't want drama

Itai: You just paid for 2 rooms

Pholo: Yeah, still going. The next thing I'll be finding out Terry came with Momo. No thanks I'm going back to Maun. My peace of mind means everything to me.. I came here to get away from drama, if drama is here I'm going back. Let's go...

Itai sat in the car speechless then Pholo reversed and drove off....

Quick Snack

# 36

In Chanoga...

She smiled as they took pictures then Terry walked to the counter as the friend smiled at her...

Him: Are you here alone? I can be your tour guide, by the way my name-

Her: (smiled) I'm here with..

She turned around looking the nurse she been talking to but he was gone, together with his friend.

Her: I was with a friend...

Him: Oh Pholo is your friend?

Her: We just met, do you know him? Where did he go?

Him: I don't know him

Her: You know him, you just said his name is Pholo. I was having a very important conversation with him, please if you know him tell me...

Terry walked over and joined them...

Him: What conversation were you having?

Her: It's private, please... Can i have his number?

Terry: Who?

Her: Pholo's number

Him: He was hitting on her and he ran away as soon as he saw us. After that beating you gave him he is probably scared of you...(to her) Do you really want legatapa le le ntseng jalo? I can show you around

She stopped talking and went back to her luggage, from that last statement she could tell what kind of people they were and it wasn't even worth it... She wasn't even surprised he left, typical nerd behaviour, she just never thought they existed in real life.

Him: (laughed) Let's go.

Terry: Let me give her Terry's number..

Him: Really? You're going to help him get her knowing why i came here

Terry: If that was you hitting on her you suck

Him: Let's go...

They turned around and walked out as Terry called their friends who were supposed to be here too..

Meanwhile the girl walked to the counter...



Her: Hi again, I was just talking to Pholo, the guy who i believe either bought tickets or reserved a room, the one with the specs.. I need his number or last name

Receptionist: I'm not allowed to give out personal information about our clients.

Her: Oh thank you. If he looks for mine please don't hesitate.. Can i have a sticky note?

She wrote down her full names and number then the staff took her to her room...

In her room...

She took a quick shower and did her makeup, for some reason she couldn't stop thinking about that nurse... The calm voice and how he looked at her, he maintained eye contact the entire time... He must have been a kind man... Exactly the man her father was before leaving this world... He had unique lips and he was very smart too.. She actually never met any man wearing a poloneck sweater, but then he was definitely a nerd... She almost laughed and checked the time, she was definitely late! She picked her filming equipment and hurried out goggling that word he said he specialised in,.. She paused walking and read the meaning of oncologist, her heart almost dropped on her feet.. Her mother's last moment came back... And the look on her father's face hanging from the rafters. She turned back to her room and sat on the bed searching "Is ovarian cancer hereditary" her heart pounded as she read more about it, she searched symptoms and shook even more, ok... So when detected early one can fully recover! The thought of going

through what her mother went through brought tears in her eyes, her phone rang...

Her: Hello?

Voice: Warona it's me, when are you making an appearance?  
Kana our payment was based on your time spent at event streaming for your fans. How do you expect full payment ole late?

Warona: I'm on my way...

She hung up and rubbed her tears before walking out, she couldn't do this but she needed the money, that degree was useless so she had to go in there and stream....

At the party...

Momo sipped her strongbow and danced as her sister smiled taking a video of her dancing alone...

Her: (shouted) Yesssss... Go sister!

A tall dark and handsome man standing by smiled and nodded his head enjoying seeing her dance then he walked over to her...

Momo danced and noticed this tall guy walking over, he held her waist and she smiled blushing... Nigga smelled good too

though he was equally stoned.. He leaned over her neck whispering as the sister took a video...

Him: I hope you don't mind me dancing with you..

Momo: It's ok... My name is Momo

Him: I'm Fela... I know who you're, ne o trenda and I thought wow, bo phiri ba kgora.

The sister noticed them blushing and shouted cheering as Fela turned looking at the camera and smiled licking his lips before leaning over Momo's neck...

Terry walked in holding his bottle of water looking for his friends then he noticed this guy all over Momo, he paced over pushed him as the crowd moved away...

Terry: What are you doing?

Fela: Did you just push me?

Terry: What are you doing with her? Tswa mo mosading wame...Momo let's go

Fela: She is not going anywhere... O husband ele gore? Gape motho o ke divorcee

Terry: Did you me on that picture?

Fela: I don't care, go find another one gape you're disturbing us.

Terry punched him, Fela punched him back and his brothers jumped in from the crowd and kicked him countless times, he tripped and fell as Momo grabbed Fela..

Momo: Please stop... Mo leseng.... Tell them to stop. People are looking at us..

Quick Snack

# 37

The security men escorted them out as Momo followed them, the sister stopped recording and ran after them...

Once outside the security guys let Fela and Terry go..

Security: Please leave the party

Terry: He attacked me!

Fela: O tlaa nyela...didn't you throw the first punch?

Security guard: Please leave...

Momo and the sister turned around and walked towards the parking lot, Terry tried to follow her but the brothers blocked him while his friends stood by both shaking as the four tall brothers surrounded Terry.

Friend: Terry can you just apologise so we can go?

Friend2: (approaching them) Guys let's just put this behind us...  
There is no need to fight, re majita re buile re utwane...

Terry: Ok, I'm sorry

Fela: Nah, take back the punch, in fact bring back my moment with her, reverse time and take me back to her arms cause you ruined my moment.

Friend: How is he going to turn back the hands of time?

Brother: (turned around) Kante golo ha, are you guys tagging yourself?

The friends stopped talking and stepped backwards with their hands up in surrender..

Friend1: We are not fighting

Friend2: There is no need to fight...

Meanwhile Terry's heart pounded as four brothers surrounded him... The other two brother walked towards his friends.

Him: Disappear... Kare disappear

The friends walked backwards reluctantly as Terry looked at them...

Terry: Are you guys actually leaving?

The brothers walked towards them and the friends increased their pace walking backwards, the brothers charged at them and the friends turned around running away.

Fela: (shouted) Make sure that lady doesn't leave... Or get her number for me

The two brothers headed to Momo's car, Fela turned back to Terry and surprised him with a hot slap, Terry stepped back without touching his itching cheek...

Terry: What do you want? An apology? Go siame ee I'm sorry

Fela: Nah, you tried to embarrass me out there. Ne o bata go gapa fan ka nna? Kare take me back to a moment i was standing with her and her holding my waist.. Take me back..

The other brother grabbed Terry from behind and pressed his arms together behind him as Fela slapped him a couple of times, Terry leaned over switching his head side to side while Fela slapped him over and over then he pushed his head up for proper loud slaps.

Fela: O taa nyela laiteaka a utwa?

Terry: Ok... (lifted his heavy head up looking at him) So gawa kgotsogala mrena? I'm not even fighting...

Fela punched him on the face, Terry fell on his knees but the brother pulled him up still holding him from behind and Fela punched him again, everything begun spinning as Fela punched him over and over, two of the brothers walked back... The brother let him down and he fell laying on his back as blood dripped from his nose...

Fela: The next time you see me with her you a U-turn... A utwa?

Terry: Ok..

Fela stepped on his chest with one foot and the other, now standing with both feet on his chest...

Older brother: That's enough Kaofela... Let's go... Rotlhe let go.. Get out, if he breaks one rib he will bleed to death. Mo hologe..

Fela got down, Terry sighed in relief and curled himself into a ball coughed...

Fela: Go report me o nyele gore gothe le masika a gago. Nka le nyedisa gore!

The older brother grabbed Fela and pushed him away as they walked away chatting and laughing like nothing happened. Terry turned on his back looking at the moon and coughed with every painful breath....

At Pholo's House...

On the same evening Pholo stood by his children's cots staring at his daughter while she slept, he touched her tiny hand and walked out. He wasn't sure what was wrong with Warona but he was glad he found out early, she would probably not understand why she is getting tested so much but it would be for the best..

He closed the door and walked to the living room where his grandmother was still watching IPCC music videos on TV.

Pholo: Goodnight

Her: Goodnight

He walked in his room and laid down as his phone rang.

Pholo: Hello?

Maya: Hi, can we talk

Pholo: About?

Maya: The kiss, you said we will talk after the divorce.

Pholo: You said we should act like nothing happened and I respect that. You said you cannot do that to your friend...

Maya: Wow... That little hard to get and you just give up? So all these time while i was waiting you weren't ever talk about this?



Pholo: Yes, because you said to act like nothing happened, unless you're saying something else now then yes we can talk.

Maya: Momo and i are no longer friends and maybe it was my emotions talking that night.

Pholo: Ok, I'll give you a call in the morning so we can talk.

Maya: Goodnight

Pholo: Goodnight...

He hung up and sighed laying down....

In Chanoga....

Meanwhile Momo waited in the car as Fela walked over...

Momo: I hope you didn't fight again

Fela: We didn't... Can i have your number?

Momo: I just wanted to get naughty hela... No numbers or anything..It was going to be a nightstand but now I'm sober

Fela: Eish... OK...

He turned around and walked away...

Sister: Now i know why i don't go out at night, such drama!

Terry walked from the direction they were earlier, Momo frowned confused and stepped out of car... It seemed like he washed his face.

Momo: Are you OK?

Terry: Yeah, I'm fine.. There is something i need to tell you..

He hugged her and kissed her neck watching as the brothers drove out the main gate...

Terry: Mr Friday is taking you back... I talked to someone...you're getting your job back.

Momo: (smiled) Wow, really? (frowned) Are you sure you're fine? Your nose is reddish inside..

Terry: (smiled) I'm good...

Everything spun then he collapsed at her feet, she struggled to lay him down properly on his back and checked his pulse...

Momo: Terry? Ijoo we

Sister: Let's take him to the hospital. Maybe they beat him up

Momo: It's probably fatigue, let me call someone to help us carry him to our room. It's late, we can't drive to Maun.

Sister: Ok... I'll watch him..

She walked away...

## Quick Snack

# 38

In Chanoga...

The next morning Terry opened his eyes to Momo sitting on the chair talking to the phone with her back against him.

Momo: Who? Fela? Oh ok, how did you get my number?...  
(laughed) No, akere i told you what's up... Ng... I wasn't panicking.. Ee rra... (laughed) The last thing i want to trend about is a married man... Ng... Ok shapo, the rra o suthe my number? Ee... Delete my number. OK (laughed) Bye

She hung up and turned around, she noticed he was up then she put her phone down and walked over to th3 bed...

Momo: Good morning...

Terry: Morning

Momo: Your phone has ringing the whole night, how are you feeling?

Terry: I have a little headache but I'm fine...

Momo: Call your girlfriend before she posts things on Facebook.

He got his phone and clicked on it, a notification of a tag from Tumi dinged then he clicked on facebook. "The most painful thing that can ever happen to a pregnant woman is her baby

daddy ignoring her. Calling the whole night, sitting up all night crying because you were still recovering from being cheated abe motho ago okeletsa. May God help you be a better man.

His family and friends didn't react to her post but clearly they had seen that. He clicked on her account and almost tapped unfriend button but knowing Tumi it would be another drama. He sighed frustrated and dialled her....

Tumi: (crying) Ke gone omo hologang?

Terry: I'm not cheating on you... I got sick last night, akere ke laetse and you saw me leaving with the guys.

Tumi: I called them all last night and they didn't pick my calls so i know they weren't with you because if they were it would be easy for them to pick.

Tumi: They don't pick your calls because every time i go out with them you blow their phones more than their own girlfriends. Can you please delete what you posted on Facebook... I don't want my personal life on Facebook, i have workers who respect me.

Tumi: I had no choice but to post because I was in pain. I'm deleting then I'm calling ka video call, I want to see where you're.

Terry: Ok.

He hung up and sighed putting his phone on silent, picking her video call in a hotel room would spark more questions..

Terry: I regret not using protection, i feel so stuck and suffocated. We don't have privacy and she posts everything on social media... She calls my friends countless times mme o bone gore ke laeditse, she saw me with them cause i didn't know you were here.

Momo: Ke mathata... I don't know what to say... Maybe it's just hormones. Anyways i got the call, gatwe i must report for duty on Monday..

She stood up and walked over to him then she sat on his lap and kissed him, but he seemed somehow... Depressed maybe?

Momo: What?

Terry: Are you looking for a boyfriend?

Momo: Well, more like a sex partner.. But i want someone single because i don't want to be posted on social media.

Terry: Ok...

He swallowed a big lump and sighed looking down then she pulled up his chin and kissed him, he kissed her and flipped her down as his meant got bigger and harder...

Momo: Wait, we can't... You have a girlfriend.

Terry: If i leave her will you marry me?

Momo: I don't know, but i don't think it will work because she is your baby mama and i don't want to deal with any baby mama.

Terry: Ok... Can we do it just once? I missed you so much...

He kissed her and took out his hard meat pushing her panties aside, she closed her legs...

Momo: I can't have unprotected sex le wena when you're having sex with your baby mama.. Sia mogo nna the rra...

He moved aside and sat up as she got up and fixed her, her sister called..

Momo: Hello?

Her: Hi, when are we checking out?

Momo: Let's go, I'll find you at the parking lot.

Her: Ok, bye

She hung up and gathered her things as Terry pulled up his pants standing up..

Terry: You're going?

Momo: Yeah..

Terry: I came with my sister... And i definitely wouldn't want to be seen with you in public. Bye

Terry: Wait-

She closed the door behind her, he opened the door and watched her walking away then he went back inside and took a shower. He sat on the bed and Google causes of death right after birth....

In the other room...

Meanwhile Warona walked out of the bathroom in her robe and stood before the mirror staring at herself, tears blurred her eyes and rolled down when she blinked. She sat on the bed and buried her face between her hands crying... She took her phone and dialled her aunt...

Her: Hello?

Warona: Hi, i met this other guy... He is an oncologist...  
Oncologists are doctors of cancer right?

Her: Yes.

Warona: He was like when i get to the city i should see an Oncologist, like how do you see cancer through someone... I know he is not sure about what he is talking about but I'm scared because i know mama had it... Seeing her deal with everything scares me, above all I don't have children or a stable relationship, if i have it what will I do? Sometimes waiting for a stable relationship or a good job to have a child is a risk tota...

Auntie: Stop jumping into conclusions

Warona: Akere mme auntie you know the story with my periods?

Auntie: But the time you donated the eggs you were also worried that they won't get yours, and after the test you passed the medical test... Stop worrying, if there was anything wrong the medical examinations carried that time would have disqualified you....

Warona: If you say so, but this just made me realise that I'm risking by not having a child because i might not find a man but I'm not getting any younger. I've started getting paid for being an influencer so maybe i need a baby.

Auntie: Don't let this scare put you under pressure, go see a doctor and let me know what they said.

Warona: Ok, I'll let you know... Bye

Auntie: Bye

She hung up and dialled Letsholathebe hospital, if this guy was an oncologist he definitely worked in a big hospital and the biggest around this area was Letsholathebe... That's if he didn't work for a private hospital.

Voice: You've reached Letsholathebe memorial hospital, how can i help you?

Warona: Hi, may i speak to Dr Pholo?

Voice: Which unit?

Warona: (confused) Unit? Um oncology

Voice: Hold on...

She waited as the call got redirected...

Voice: Oncology unit good morning

Warona: Good morning, may i talk to Dr Pholo?

Voice: Dr Bathusi is no longer with us, he transfered to a private hospital. Do you need assistance?



Warona: No thank you, i just needed to talk to Dr Bathusi, which private hospital did he go to?

Voice: I'm not authorised to share such information..

Warona: Thank you.

Voice: Bye

She hung up and smiled as she searched him on facebook, she clicked on his account, according to his account he was divorced, and his bio said "Proud single father". She clicked on his pictures and smiled looking at him carrying each of his kids in their car seats...the old lady bathing the babies must have been his grandmother. She clicked on a post of his children's birth certificates.. He had hidden the other confidential information and only showed where it showed his children's names and him as a father, the mother details were blank.. Did his ex wife abandoned the babies? Or maybe he cheated on the wife and had the children outside their marriage? It didn't make sense why any child would not have a mother.. The names were so beautiful... PeoYame.... She went through the comments trying to figure out what happened to the mother but everyone who asked why the mother part was blank wasn't replied instead he reacted with a laughing emoji. She went through the children's pictures and smiled looking at them, they were so young but beautiful... And the grandmother was in almost every picture..

She sent him a friend request and typed him a message.

Warona: Hi, we met in Chanoga. You said something about seeing a doctor, although I'm scared I'll be seeing the doctor as soon as I arrive in Gaborone. You left before we could finish

talking, here is my number if you want to talk. Thanks for suggesting a doctor.

She sent the message and sighed leaning back...

At Pholo's House...

Pholo took out the children's tiny clothes from the drier and walked in the bedroom where he sat on the bed and set up the iron so he could iron and fold them. His phone received a notification then he clicked on the request, his heart skipped as he checked the profile of the person that sent him a request, he clicked on her message and read it without opening it...

"Warona: Hi, we met in Chanoga. You said something about seeing a doctor, although I'm scared I'll be seeing the doctor as soon as I arrive in Gaborone. You left before we could finish talking, here is my number if you want to talk. Thanks for suggesting a doctor. "

The excitement of getting this message! He could literally jump up and down but then the risk of bonding with her and having expectations for his beloved children was too much... Weighing the advantages and disadvantages of getting closer to the doner, it wasn't worth it... Besides even if she liked him what would he do with a weak dick.. He'd embarrass himself and she walk away from him then he'd expect her to love his children which would be impossible she since she never wanted them anyways. His children would grow up broken... And that's the risk he wasn't willing to take.. He closed the message request without accepting it and left the friendship request pending.

At Momo's House...

Later on Momo offloaded her bags while her sister remained in the car watching their videos...

Her: But this Fela guy is hot...

Momo: Please delete that video...Hot guys have hot heads, he comes across as childish and immature... Violence doesn't impress me, which is the deal breaker Terry tapped on when he attacked Pholo...i liked him a lot until then. I hate violence so as much as I like Terry there is this side of him i don't trust at all...

Her: He just loves you, and now him having a baby mama stresses him because he knows he'd be with you full time.

Momo: No, he needs to control himself... I doubt I'll ever find anyone like Pholo, whoever he is going to marry is lucky tota. I can't believe sex cost me so much.

Sister: But you're still fine. I like your life... I envy you. You're free to party and have fun cause you're single and working. Will you drop me home?

Momo: Go with the car, I'll come get it later. I want to rest.

Sister: Ok..

She closed the door and drove off then Momo walked into the house and closed the door. She sat on the couch and got on social media checking if anyone had posted about the night before but there was nothing.

ONE YEAR LATER...

Quick Snack

# 39

In the conference room...

The Gape Friday Investments stuff ended their annual stuff meeting...

Friday PA: (closed her notepad) Thank you guys, I'll be sure to type everything you're happy about and what you want the company to improve, Mr Friday is always looking forward to the feedback from our annual meeting because he uses these meetings to improve the relationship between the company and its employees.

PR: I'm just happy the company offered to pay for the venue of the stuff end of the year party, 🙌 mohiri wa rona is thee best in Maun..

Momo: I was thinking maybe we should contribute ma 3.5K and travel to Cape Town... Just having fun for the Christmas holidays..

HR: Bathong festive season is time for family, we go to see our grandparents ko ma gaeng and we travel with our own families. Imagine leaving my husband and children to have fun with employees..

Marketing: (snorted) People you need to get a life, hai gatwe travel as employees? Some of us are just here to make money

and go home to our families. Imagine going that far with strangers who are even jealous... Mr Friday hates a toxic working environment but we all know some people here low key hate each other for the promotions.

Momo: It was just a suggestion, i know that we have families we should be wit-

Most ladies looked at one another and laughed mockingly.

Male Driver: Ladies please... Not today, the year is ending and we just got good news from mohiri, he is willing to pay for a hotel conference so we can enjoy that, are we taking Mr Friday's offer or not? There is no need for drama.

Marketing: (laughed) And we are happy but mahetwa wants to ruin our family plans.. Bathong not all of us drink Strongbow every weekend and travel around the country because we are afraid of the loneliness in our houses.

HR: (laughed) Ke hoo, i have 2 kids going to a private school... Where do i get the comfort to throw away 3.5K for a selfie on a south African beach? Like guys, we travelled with our huns and now we are doing serious things like building and investing.

PA: (laughed) Ladies please...

Momo: Should i lodge a complaint of bullying? Because i will if you keep doing this to me... I've been tolerating this behaviour for far too long... Mr Friday doesn't go easy on workers who make it difficult for others to perform.

Marketing: (scoffed and looked away folding her arms) Motho itidimalle you don't have connections that will get you back in the company after getting fired.

HR: (laughed) Akere mma! We are sorry dear, we don't know anyone who knows anyone that knows Mr Friday. If we get fired that's the end... We don't have side niggas.

Male heavy-duty driver: (sighed) Ladies cut it off, its not funny anymore.

Marketing: (smiled) Sorry

HR: (giggled) Re sorry...

Momo looked down as they finalised everything and walked out, she walked out first to avoid everyone but the ladies walking behind her laughed and giggled so much even walking in heels was hard. She finally got in her office and closed the door...

She took a deep breath softly and sighed calmly, she turned her computer back on and emailed her application to different companies, but even this was discouraging, most companies didn't pay like Mr Friday neither did they have more benefits for the employees.. But then i guess peace was more important. A knock on the door interrupted her thoughts...

Intern accountant: (smiled) Hi

Momo: Hi

She sat on her table at the corner then Momo handed her some papers...

Momo: Balance this

She walked over and got it..

Her: I heard mosadi wa HR le wa Marketing gossiping about you, they're saying you had STDs and that's why you're infertile, apparently you made your husband think he is the problem and cheated until you left him then he had babies with a secret woman.

Momo: Ok, it's fine.

She sat down then Momo sent more applications...

At the clinic...

Tumi handed Terry the baby and the carrier...

Tumi: Go, don't forget... Men don't queue when they take children to the clinic.

Terry: Ok, so i say what? Wouldn't it be rude to just skip a queue?

Tumi: Men don't queue in clinics but only when they take children for sekale {monthly checkup}. Don't forget, she has injections too.

Terry: That queue is too long, can't we just go to a private hospital?

Tumi: We can't because they don't give children Tsabana at the private hospital. I want Tsabana... Go

Terry picked his daughter and walked inside the clinic where the queue was already outside the building, just looking at all the ladies queueing he could feel their anger should he skip them..

Terry: Hi, who is the last one ko sekaleng?

Woman: Are you alone or with the mother?

Terry: Alone

Woman: Men don't queue, 2 women get in then a man, just like that.

Terry: Oh thank you.

He walked inside and they smiled at him moving aside to make a sit for him as he greeted them, ok so it turned out way better than he expected. Two ladies got in then it was his turn...

He hung the baby on the scale for a weight checkup then walked in the injection room where he held his daughter, he frowned and flinched as the nurse tried to inject the baby..

Nurse: (laughed) Sheh the rra tshwara ngwana

Terry: (sighed shaking) The mma ska bolaa ngwanake... (the injection came again and he shouted shaking) Ei ei ei

Nurse: The rra wena... The baby is not even crying you're shaking on your own...

Terry: (sighed) Ok, ok,



He closed his eyes holding her tightly as the nurse injected her, his daughter burst into tears screaming and he tearfully kissed her and hugged her...

Terry: Sorry my love, I'm so sorry... I'll buy you ice-cream... I love you my love...

Nurse: (laughed) Bye

Terry walked out with her shushing her and headed to the storeroom where he handed her card and got 3 bags of Tsabana, cooking oil and beans.

Once at the car he loaded everything and put the baby on her car seat..

Tumi: Can i borrow your phone?

Terry: No

Tumi: I'm just taking a selfie because you have a better phone

Terry: No

He got in the car and drove towards the road, she slid her hand in his pocket but he grabbed her hand joining the road driving with one hand.

Terry: Can you stop it, ota nthudisa

Tumi: Bring the phone, my phone isn't locked, why is yours locked?

Terry: That's your decision! Leave me alone.

She slipped out the phone as he quickly grabbed the steering wheel with both hands and missed another car by an inch, she grabbed his thumb forcing it on the phone screen as he drove with an incoming truck, Terry pushed her off but she wouldn't let go of his other hand as he crossed the line now facing the truck, the loud honk from the 18 wheeler of petrol echoed around as the baby began crying, Terry reared off the road now going straight for primary school children walking by, he stepped on the breaks and the car turned around facing where it came from.

He switched off the engine and turned to her with a punch but his daughter's cry stopped him as he stopped and leaned back putting his hand over his face.

Tumi: Unlock your phone, beat me if you want but you're going to unlock this phone, otherwise we are both dying.

Terry : I'll beat you waitse tota

Tumi: Betsa re bone

He looked at his daughter crying at the back then he put his thumb on the screen and unlocked before going to the back and shushing the baby as people passed by staring. He eventually got in the car and drove off quietly, he looked at his daughter dozing off with tears on her cheeks and swallowed... If he wasn't such a coward he wouldn't be having this problem,

his daughter wouldn't be seeing all these... Momo would probably be a better mother... Well, until the next guy gets her... As much as Tumi was the worst partner maybe his daughter would need her one day. She handed him his phone...

Tumi: Oka gana ka phone osa dire sepe? Nna the rra you'll never cheat on me. If you do what you did last year I'm burning offices, equipment and everything... I'll even burn your mother in her house, kill this baby and kill myself then leave a letter so you can live with that guilt the rest of your life...

At MM marketing and advertising...

Maya and the client walked around the newly branded car as the client smile and shook her hand.

Him: Thank you, it's perfect, we are ready for the campaign.

Maya: You're welcome....

She walked back to the office pressing her phone, she clicked on Pholo's account and noticed he had unfriended her, she dialled his number.

Pholo: Hello

Maya: Hi, did you unfriend me?

Pholo: Ee mma, i just thought it's for the best especially for the children. I don't want to confuse them.

Maya: Kana ntse ke emetse gore re bue ka kiss ya ko spatela

Pholo: (laughed) Ao mma... I honestly liked you and me going through divorce and rejection at the time i thought we could have a relationship but the truth is it wouldn't be normal. Tota hela i was unprofessional and i apologise for that, there should never be a relationship between parents and a surrogate. I was going through a dark phase of my life that time..

Maya: (laughed) Ok, i understand, gone mme it wouldn't be normal on my side too ke tsaya ex ya ga Momo.

Pholo: Exactly

Maya: Ok, Bye

Pholo: Sure

She hung up and received a 10K bank notification, she frowned sitting down and received a whatsapp from Titus.

Titus: That's baby mama allowance. Good morning mmagwe Amber, its going to double if you stop thinking about anyone else except Amber and me.

Maya: Titus where did you get this money? Last week you sent 5K for Amber. Gake bate madi a bogodu, please

Titus: I told you I'm getting into Forex akere?

Maya: Where does the money come from ele gore?

Titus: I'm trading akere?

Maya: What the fuck is trading? Titus! You're going to jail.

Titus: Baby girl? Enjoy the fruits of your labor... You loved me when i had nothing, you took care of our daughter without degrading me and even let me fuck you every time i come to check on the our girl. Now I'm taking care of you.

Maya: And your girlfriend is just fine with this?

Titus: She understands, and she is focusing on spending her share.. Focus on your daughter too...

Maya: 🙄 Titus, is it real money? Where does it come from? The last thing I want is to be accused of enjoying pyramid schemes money.

Titus: Just enjoy your money... Onne faithful if you want more.

He went offline and she sighed, then she checked her balance... The money was there and she smiled.

At Pholo's House....

Later in the afternoon Pholo walked in the house as his twins played on the carpet while the nanny fed them sitting next to them..

Nanny: (laughed) Yame the rra?

Peo: (gasp) Daddy!

Yame: Daddy!

They ran towards him with food in their mouth as the nanny stood up and grabbed the wipes, Pholo put down his bag and lifted both of them...

Nanny: Wait, let me wipe them before they mess your shirt.

The nanny wiped each of them and even gently wiped a stain on his chest, she smell his cologne from where she was standing and even after six months of working here she still didn't feel comfortable standing so close to him, he laughed kissing his kids and honestly this man had the most manly and calm voice ever... He had wide chest too and he looked so smart...

Pholo: Thank you.

Nanny: Ok.

She picked his bag as he walked to his room carrying the children, after putting the bag on the bed she walked out, the maid walked in and smiled blushing..

Maid: Should i set the table for you? Lunch is ready?

Pholo: No, i ate something on the way. I'll eat later.. Thanks

Maid: Sure

She picked his shoes as he stood by unbuttoning his shirt. She glanced at his zipper as he dropped the shirt in the laundry basket..

Maid: I'll be in my room if you need anything

Pholo: Sure.

He turned away and dropped his pants remaining with the boxer briefs, she stopped at the door and peeked through the

space between the door and frame, wow... My God, her clit throbbed as she watched him get into his sweatpants and get on the bed with his children. She heard footsteps and innocently hurried away...

Meanwhile inside the house Pholo took out his phone and pressed while his kids played on his back. It had been a year since he unfollowed Warona on all her social media pages, and it did work because he wasn't so obsessed anymore... Being a single father wasn't even that bad with a nanny for the children and maid for the house. No sexual expectations or anything... Just peace and a blow job every once in a few weeks... Now he knew stress was the most common cause of erectile dysfunction... But out of curiosity he clicked on Warona's account, it had been a year since she posted anything, he checked other platforms too and it was the same thing.. Hopefully she was OK, he clicked on the number she sent, then he closed it. He couldn't risk getting stressed, he was happy with his life as it is...

At Momo's House...

Momo walked in the house and took off her heels, she headed to the bedroom untucking her shirt and threw herself on the bed. She took a deep breath and sighed... The house was so silent she felt her thoughts coming up, then she showered and put on causal clothes then she drove to a hotel bar...

Once at the hotel she ordered a drink and slowly drunk while watching people swim in the pool, she kept smiling as people had fun in the pool then she pressed her phone. She clicked

Pholo's account and smiled watching a video of him and his children... Terry's call came through and she leaned back..

Momo: Hello?

Terry: Can we meet? I'm really going through shit

Momo: I'm at the hotel...

In Gaborone...

Meanwhile the doctor took a deep breath and sighed looking at Warona...

Her heart pounded as she looked at the doctor, her hands shook as she picked a scarf and put it around her bold head... She could tell he didn't have good news after after 2 cycles of a chemotherapy what could be worse...

Doctor: The only way to save your life is to perform a oophorectomy.

Warona: What's that?

Doctor: Before i explain it further, i want you to know that chances of you beating ovarian cancer after this are up to 90%... Looking at it if we do this that cancer will be gone.

Warona: What is oophorectomy?

Doctor: The removal of your ovaries

Tears filled her eyes as she shook her head...



Warona: I didn't want to have children because i never had a stable relationship, i was waiting for the right guy, and I've never worked since i graduated... I want children... If its an emergency then I'll just have a child with any random person then you can operate me

Doctor: I doubt you'll even fall pregnant? They're cancerous.. We caught this right on time, if you let us remove them the cancer will be gone..

Warona: I don't have siblings, my mother died of cancer and my father committed suicide soon after that... I need children, i am very lonely...

Doctor: If you don't do this then just know that you're letting cancer reach a serious stage. I'll let you think about it..

He walked out then she dialled the fertility clinic...she asked for the doctor and got redirected..

Him: It's Warona Johnson. I donated eggs a few years back... I was wondering if its possible to buy them from you. I don't have money but i will sell the home my parents left me and pay you.

Dr: We were only able to extract 2 eggs from you and both were taken by a doner.

She hung up and burst into tears...

Quick Snack

# 40

At hotel...

Terry pulsated inside her then he pulled out as the full rubber hung on his meat, Momo got off the bed and hooked her bra in front of her before sliding it around and putting the straps on each of her shoulders, she picked her thong and put it on as Terry stood up and slowly removed the condom looking at her..

Terry: You're going already?

Momo: Yeah, you should go home too.

Terry: Can't we spend a night?

Momo: No. I really don't want drama. Don't start..

She put on her shoes and grabbed her handbag, Terry grabbed her arm before she could leave..

Terry: Ey

Momo: Yes?

Terry: Why do i feel used after our sex? You have no emotions whatsoever... How do you do that?

Momo: I don't understand why you can't accept that we can't be... I've gone through everything that was meant to break and now i have accepted that we can't all get what we want... Even if i cared Terry... It wouldn't make any difference.

Terry: Can i throw this in the toilet bin? Don't go yet

Momo: Ok

He walked backwards staring at her then he put his arm inside the toilet still keeping an eye on Momo.

Momo: (laughed) I'm not leaving...

He walked back and sat on the edge of the bed still naked then he put a towel over his meat.

Terry: I'm going through shit because of Tumi, it's either i kill her or i just walk away from her and the baby ke itatole ngwana hela once and for all. Eish waitse now i understand why some guys just cut off baby mamas... This woman is testing my patience.

Momo: Don't abandon the baby, can't you ask for custody?

Terry: I obviously won't get it

Momo: It's worth a try.. Why not just leave?

Terry: She threatens everyone in my life and i believe her, i think she has some kind of mental illness, no normal mother can behave like her... She says i can't leave her damaged i must marry her or i must restore her body back to before she had a baby.

Momo: Ke mathata... I have to go. Bye

She walked out and closed the door, Terry sighed and laid down as his phone rsng, he looked at the screen and it was Tumi. He got dressed and walked out...

The emptiness as he got in the car, he shook his head and started the car then he drove out. His phone rang again, this time it was Tumi's cousin..

Terry: Hello?

Her: Tumi was just here with your daughter and i didn't like how hard she slapped her on the face just because she kept saying she is hungry. Is Tumi taking her meds faithfully?

Terry: What meds?

Her: You don't know?

Terry: Don't know what?

Her: Your life and daughter's life is in danger if she doesn't take her meds properly, she behaves like how she is without medication.

Terry: Can you just tell me what the fuck is wrong with her? Please!

Her: She had bipolar, don't tell her i told you. Bye

Terry's mouth slightly dropped as he stared at the screen on his phone..

At Momo's House...

Later on Momo walked in the house and closed the door, she kicked off her shoes and headed to the fridge where she poured a glass of Strongbow then she sat down and grabbed the remote, now the feeling of sitting down to continue with another episode of her favourite series was the best feeling...

She laid on her side and watched, she heard the gate open and quickly peaked out, it was her sister... How she hated having visitors, she never really knew what to say to keep the conversation going... Definitely can't rekindle the sisterhood that never really existed isn't it... She switched off the TV and took the keys off the door before running to the bedroom where she put her phone on silent. They knocked and even called before peaking through the keyhole and realising she was probably out with a friend or colleague... They left and closed the gate then she came back and continued watching for almost an hour before hunger kicked in.

She got dressed and drove off...

In Woolworths...

Later that evening Pholo parked the car and took out Peo as the beads on her braided hair jiggled, he put the baby leash on her hand and took out Yame with a sharp haircut, he put a leash on him too and locked the car before walking towards Woolworths...

They recognised it and smiled running towards it with pampers making them even thicker, a lady walked past them and smiled admiringly, Pholo smiled back and got a trolley which he put them inside and pushed walking in as the air cons blew off the heat..

He picked several things and turned to the other aisle where he noticed Momo standing looking at two different products. He drove towards her and smiled...

Pholo: Hi

She turned around smiled looking at him but her face lit up even brighter as she looked at the twins, the boy looked exactly like him and the girl looked nothing like him but she was extremely beautiful...

Momo: Hi... Oh my God.. The boy looks like you, the girl must be looking like her mom... I can't believe you really made babies... Ba bante gore rra... Can i lift them?

Pholo: Sure

She picked the boy first and smiled looking at him, it was like lifting little Pholo and she kissed him on the cheek..

Yame: Hi

Momo: Hiii..

She put him back in the trolley and picked the girl Pholo also smiled watching her... She was genuinely happy to see them and the excitement on her face was priceless...

Momo: Hi baby girl

Peo: Hi baby girl!

Momo: Oh my God, she is so beautiful... I swear you chose the right person to mate with the rra. Wow...

She turned to him and smiled proudly, he smiled too and she turned back to them again.

Momo: The girl is so beautiful, aren't you curious to see her mom? She must be so beautiful..

Pholo: I actually know her

Momo: (smiled) Wow... Really? What did she say?

Pholo: She doesn't, she used to be active on social media but then she just disappeared.. Haven't been active for a year but i have her number. I'm just protecting my heart amd children..

Momo: What if she is dead? Or sick or something? People don't just leave social media...

Pholo: What if she rejects them? She is like an influencer or something, ke slay queen

Momo: You're judging her based on her Facebook posts? That's not fair.

Pholo: I'm just afraid to get my heartbroken.

Momo: I know you avoid getting hurt by everything and that's good... Doners shouldn't be contacted anyways... But you should keep track of her in case your kids ask. It will give them closure...

Pholo: That one ke slay queen... Her name is Warona Johnson.

Momo: I know her, used to follow her. I didn't know she is off social media.

Pholo: Yeah, at least i know her name that's all i need. Gake bate go tisetwa drama.

Momo: Ok, anyways it was nice seeing you... O itiretse rra

Pholo: Thank you, what about you?

Momo: Nothing new, going to work, watching movies then go out on weekends. That's it...

Pholo: You'll find someone, you deserve happiness too...

Momo: Thanks..

Pholo: Bye, by the way don't tell anyone about the identity of their mother. Nobody knows. I just trust you.

Momo: Of course. Bye

Pholo: Bye

He pushed the trolley as the twins waved her goodbye, she smiled emotionally and waved back then she turned and walked towards the till. She queued and sighed taking out her phone then she searched Warona and clicked on her number..

Momo: Hi, I'm your biggest fan. How come you don't post anymore?

Quick Snack

# 41

At Momo's House..

Later that night Momo walked back in and put her things on the table, her phone chimed. She quickly picked it up and clicked.



Warona: Hey love, thanks for checking up on me. I am on social media with my personal account not pages, I'm going through a personal battle and as soon as I have won I'll be back.

Momo: Do you mind if I call you?

Warona: Of course not.

She dialled her and leaned back..

Warona: Hi

Momo: Hi, by the way my name is Mokgabo but everyone calls me Momo. I'm your biggest fan ever, are you OK?

Warona: I'm fine my love, and I appreciate all of you calling me and asking me why I'm not posting anything. I know most fans would just move to the next content creator and you asking about me means you care.

Momo: How are you? What's the problem?

Warona: I don't want this to be public before I personally tell everyone in my own words.

Momo: I'm not that kind of person, I don't betray people for likes on social media..

Warona: I'm battling cancer, but I can't tell you more than that. I'll share with everyone if I'm ready.

Momo: I respect, I'll pray for you to recover I love your content

Warona: Thank you

Momo: Save my number, I'll be checking on you. I found myself a sister

Warona: Definitely...

Momo: What do you do besides streaming?

Warona: Tourism and hospitality, but there are no jobs

Momo: I'll help you find a job, tomorrow I'll give you a positive feedback. You just have to beat that cancer

Warona: Oh my God, are you serious?

Momo: yes, i know people

Warona: I'm calling the doctor and giving them consent to perform an assessment oophorectomy.

Momo: What's that?

Warona: removal of ovaries. I didn't want to do it because I don't have children but it's fine, at least i have a job. The mma wena don't prank me

Momo: i promise it's not a pranj, you can search for my account and see, I'm not a joker

Warona: Can we video call? I want to see you

She hung up and video called, to her surprise she didn't look bad at all. Except she lost hair which can be solved with a lace wig anyways.. She looked so much like her daughter...

Momo: Hi

Warona: You're promising me a job ne mma?

Momo: (smiled) Yes, but it's in Maun.

Warona: I don't care, as long as i find a job. You've just given me hope..

Momo: Go to bed, we will talk tomorrow.

Warona: say hi to your family for me

Momo: Well-um ok, i will. Bye

Warona: Bye

She hung up and sighed, where she'd get a post for someone in Tourism and Hospitality she had no idea but tomorrow she'd definitely get that job for her.

At Terry's House...

Meanwhile Terry walked in the living room and picked his daughter then he walked out and dialled the police...

Voice: Maun Police services, good evening

Terry: (panting) Hello, i just found my girlfriend hanging from the rafters.. She was suffering from bipolar... Today she just wasn't herself. Can you help me?

Voice: What's your address?

He said told her the address and paced up and down talking to the phone. After that, he dialled her sister...

Her: Hello?

Terry: (broke down crying) She hung herself... (sniffing) the police are on their way... How can Tumi do this to me? Today she wasn't herself... What am i going to do without her?

Quick Snack

# 42

At Terry's House...

Terry handed the neighbour his daughter as the police car arrived, he rubbed his tears and walked in with the police..

Terry: (Pointed) There...

The police officer looked around without touching anything..

Him: Forensic team will be here any minute...

Terry noticed the chair just below Tumi's body as she hung...

Terry: Can i get her down?

Officer: You can't temper with evidence

Terry: i know, thats why i called you because i didn't want to touch her but you're not getting her down.

Officer: Let's go outside..

He walked outside and sat on the bucket rubbing his eyes, more officers arrived and got inside with their evidence gathering suit cases... Another officer walked over to him and he stood up...

Him: Did you two have an argument?

Terry: In the morning yes, but then i left and she went to see her sister... The sister told me Tumi wasn't herself and she suspected that she wasn't taking her medication..

Him: Medication for?

Terry: Bipolar, sometimes she wakes up completely depressed, sometimes angry... You know how bipolar is.

Him: I see... Why is that chair still up if she hung herself? People who hang themselves kick the chair so there is no turning back.

Terry: Oh that, i picked it up and stood on it checking if she was breathing, i almost cut the rope too but i thought maybe it might be wrong.

Him: Ok, I'm taking you with me to the police station, its just questions. You know that when someone dies their partner is automatically a suspect until they been ruled out right?

Terry: Yes, i understand that...

Him: Alright, I'll be back...

Terry slowly sat down...

At Momo's office...

The next morning Momo walked in her office and sat down, she picked the telephone and dialled the first two numbers on the business card then the intern walked in..

Her: Good morning

Momo: (hung up) Good morning

She sat on her desk then Momo walked out and headed to the parking lot where she dialled the number on the first business card...

Fela: Wow... My caller app says my crush is calling

Momo: (laughed) Mxm... Bona i need a favour, your brother has a big company right, i need a post for my friend, she did Tourism and hospitality..

Fela: Ok, can i get a date with you? I'm not trying to buy you or anything, i want to apologise for that night... In my defence I was drunk

Momo: (laughed) And you're making excuses for it?

Fela: Fine, I'm sorry. Phakela i was like what if the people had taken a video of me.. tell your friend to email me her cv or wena email it.

Momo: I will in a minute. But she is getting an operation sometimes this week so she won't start right away.

Fela: I'll explain it to my brother.

Momo: If you get her hired ke go neela kuku.

Fela: Say no more, that's all the motivation i need

Momo: (laughed) It was a joke!

Fela: Santha ke santha! Bye

She laughed and hung up smiling then she dialled Warona.

Warona: (low voice) I'm with the doctor, I'm going for surgery.

Momo: Ok, good luck.

She hung up and dialled Pholo but his phone was busy...

At the hospital...

Later on Pholo walked in the office and closed the door..

Momo: Hi

Pholo: Hi, sorry i was with a patient. What's up?

Momo: Warona is having a laparoscopic oophorectomy in Gaborone... She should recover in 4 to 6 weeks i guess. Got a friend of mine to find her a job so she will be in Maun maybe in a few weeks.

Quick Snack

# 43

At the hospital...

A cold chill ran down his spine as he slowly sat down...

Pholo: Why would you do that? I told you not to tell anyone about this.

Momo: I haven't told her anything-

Pholo: So why are you bringing her to Maun? Why do you hate to see me happy? I thought you've changed... We are talking about my children Momo why?

Momo: I just thought I could finally do something that will make you happy... But i won't tell her anything.

Pholo: There are no laws about egg donations, Warona can actually demand this children and the court might listen to her because surrogacy doesn't have laws...

Momo: I'm sure she signed a contract with the fertility clinic

Pholo: And i breached the contract by telling you and now she might know, this is one of the worst things you've ever done to me.

Momo: Pholo i thought-

He put down the phone and pinned his elbows on the table before burying his face between his eyes while she talked by herself on the phone, he took a deep breath and sighed picking up.

In the parking lot....

Pholo: (calmly) I'm very angry with you.. I'm so pissed i don't want to talk to you anymore. I shouldn't have told you.

Momo: I won't tell her, I'll tell her there is no job

Pholo: Delete my number. I'll never trust you, I'm so disappointed i don't even know what to say to you. I never thought you'd di that. This is why no one is supposed to talk to an ex. Bye



Momo: Pholo wait, please hear me out... I know you're afraid... Believe me I'd never do something that will destroy your life... You're overthinking.

Pholo: It's sad because you can't even see how much you've disappointed me, you're about to ruin my life by bringing this girl to Maun. I don't want a baby mama drama..

Momo: Warona is not like that, even as a social media influencer she was never rude or judgemental, she just likes dancing to trending songs... She doesn't even have friends. You're judging her because she likes social media..

Pholo: She is probably another Tumi waga Terry always making him trend. I cannot afford to trend, I'm now partnering with other doctors in a private hospital, any bad decision will affect my salary.

Momo: You're just judging her.

Pholo: That's not the point, she shouldn't know anything about my kids. They're mine not hers and I don't want children that are caught between visiting mama and daddy, dealing with stepmothers and stepmothers... You know-this is pointless because nothing is ever serious to you. Bye, don't ever talk to me. I'm angry with you.

The call got disconnected and she closed her eyes regrettably. She sighed and walked towards the building then she heard her sister panting shouting for her..

Wantlha: Momo... Hi...

She paused walking and sighed, Wantlha hugged her from behind but this just felt weird... She just never got hugs as a girl especially from siblings..

Wantlha: Just dropped by to see your office.

Momo: Ok, let's go...

As soon as they walked in two colleagues laughed out loud, Wantlha turned looking at Momo, her face dropped but she kept walking... Wantlha looked at them and followed her confused..

Wantlha: Are they laughing at me?

Momo: No, they're laughing at me. Ba thola hela ba dira jalo... They gossip about me, they tell on me about little things trying to get me fired akere ba itse ke na le history so they want me to get in trouble.

Wantlha: So why can't you tell them off?

Momo: That's not who i am... People like that always know what to say and how to argue... I can't say much.

Wantlha: Let's go back there..

Momo: No, you're not doing that in my office.

Wantlha: Fine, I'll go alone...

She turned back and walked towards the ladies sitting in the reception then she stood in front of them and held her waist...

Wantlha: What were you laughing at when my sister and i walked in?

They turned their heads and looked at her...

Wantlha: Should i speak setswana? Ne le shenamisa eng hake tsena le nkgonne?

They looked at one another as if she misunderstood why they were laughing about.

Wantlha: Le taa nyela ntse le le batona, wena ekare ole kana ka kolobe ibile nkare oka thuba skete abe o shenamela ngwana ka thogo e kananyana mele ole motona. Ne gotwe go bopiwa eng tota?

Fat one: I wasn't laughing at her

Wantlha: Shut up ka mahura!

She turned her head to the other one...

Wantlha: Bathong even this... (moved her hand up and down with her nose lifted) ma'am your face has pimples as big as my fist and you're laughing at someone with a smooth skin? You should be using that time to fix this beat up face...your pimples look like they're about to pop, why not tell your fat friend over here to pop them? And then what is that smell? You better get checked for some STDs because i can smell dipara tsa gago from here...

She took a deep breath and sighed looking at them..

Wantlha: I almost forgot why I came here, 🙌 e nne labohelo...  
Le kgwe le tshелеle... If i hear her saying something about you  
two or anyone here... I will take all of you one by one outside ke  
le gata gore! This fat one by the time I'm done with you you'll be  
slender, wena I'll clear those pimples and blackheads with one  
hot slap.

They swallowed without a word then she walked away, the  
receptionist smiled putting her hand over her mouth quietly,  
Wantlha passed by Momo while Momo stared at them and  
smiled naughty, they didn't even respond, she turned around  
and followed her to the office where she closed the door and  
smiled.

Momo: What the hell was that?

Wa: Never let people bully you, golo ha ga Mr Friday gase ga  
bone. They can't bring their mentality here...

Momo sat down and smiled..

Momo: Gaka tshoga! Thank you..

Wantlha: I came to your house and mama thought you weren't  
there but I knew you're inside... I saw the curtains moving...  
Today i want to understand why you won't try to make us work.  
Please be honest...

Momo: Because the only family i know was my grandmother... Did you know that mama used to deny that I'm her daughter? She was ashamed of me she gave me to our grandmother then she got married and lived life to the fullest... I suffered with granny... Collecting water far at the standpipe, one time i collected water late and men chased after me... I ran to the nearest home and they took me home, i went through hell...

Tears filled her eyes as she shook her head trying not to get emotional...

Momo: I wore uniform until it lost colour, i ate pap with soup... Sometimes I had to go from home to home asking for salt.. Nna ke tswa kgakala le bullying, i was bullied for having torn shoes, torn uniform and putting books in a macaroni bag... I lived like that while you guys were sent to private schools and living better lives... All because my father denied me and my mother wanted a perfect family... When my grandmother died I died with her...

She rubbed her tears...

Momo: She called you Wantlha intentionally so people don't even think or suspect she might have another daughter. I graduated alone... I've always been alone and you people trying to get close to me makes me uncomfortable because i don't know how to be loved by a mother or sibling. I know you don't know anything.. And as soon as you found out in exist you liked me but i feel weied... When you hug me i don't hug back because its weird..

Wantlha walked over and pulled her up..

Wantlha: Then let's start slowly... How about you cry on my shoulder?

Momo stood up and slowly hugged her, she took a deep breath and calmly sighed before hugging her tightly...

Wantlha: Let's not allow our mothers mistakes to affect us.. I can't make excuses for her or tell you why she did what she did. Nna mma i want a sister because friends betray us... I want you... Le wena you need me..

Momo: True...(smiled tearfully) And thank you for dealing with those bullies, having a sister is actually nice. Gongwe ke taa hema pheho

They laughed and sat down...

Wantlha: Anyways I'm not taking long, just wanted to say hello... Your office is beautiful..

Momo: thank you..

The intern walked in and greeted them, they responded then they walked out. Momo walked her to the car where they hugged before she drove off.

Minutes later she walked back in the reception and there was silence this time, the only sound was her heels across the floor, her eyes met the receptionist and she smiled at her naughty...

In Gaborone...

Later that evening Warona opened her eyes and lifted her head looking down her body, she was numb to pain but she could see she had a cut below the abdomen... She reached for her phone and noticed she had an email, she clicked on it and smiled reading the offer letter... Her mouth dropped, 2 years of unemployment and she applied everywhere including this very lodge... But they refused, the salary was good too and her first day of work was 6 weeks from now..

Her hand shook as she dialled Momo's number...

At Momo's House...

Meanwhile Momo sat on the couch and emptied the chicken licken wings into a plate then she poured coke into a glass, the sound of those bubbles got her mouth watering and she sipped the bubbles growing up the glass. She leaned back and begun eating while watching the continuation of her series..

Her phone received a message from Terry's secret phone..

Terry: Hi, Tumi committed suicide so i can't talk to you for a while because you know how it goes when your partner dies.

Spent the whole day at the police station, police just let me out now. Take care, i can't wait to be with you. Don't reply.

It rang while in her hand, she looked at the screen and it was Warona. She wasn't sure how to let her down easy but she had to...

Momo: Hello?

Warona: (crying) I don't know how to thank you, i got the job.... Imagine i just woke up from the injection from my surgery and the first thing i see is a job. Now I want to beat this thing and work... I didn't even make money, i only had one gig ya ko Chanoga.. I was getting started with adverts so believe me when i say you're a guardian angel. I just wanted to ask for one more favour...

Momo: What's that?

Warona: Once I've recovered I'd like to come to Maun earlier... I'm sure after 2 weeks I'll be able to walk so can I stay at your house for a few weeks while looking for a house?

At Momo's House...

Momo put down the chicken confused... The way she was grateful and excited about the future... It would be evil to crush her...

Momo: Um... Ok..

SIX WEEKS LATER...



## Quick Snack

# 44

At beauty studio...

The stylist stood behind Warona as she sat in front of the mirror with a cover around her shoulder, she removed the cover around her hair edges revealing the most natural looking lace wig... Warona smiled and even leaned over the mirror looking at her baby hairs...

Warona: Oh my God...

Her: I told you no one will tell you once lost your hair...

Wantlha stood up holding Warona's phone and took a video of her as she smiled and blinked several times shaking her eyelashes.

Wantlha: (handed her the phone) You must acknowledge the cameraman... Ei mma it's so beautiful...

Warona: I didn't think it would be this perfect...

She ran her finger through her waves and stood up smiling looking at herself on the mirror..

Warona: Can't wait to gain weight

Wantlha: But you're size 30, it's so perfect..

Warona: Girl I'm a 34, i have an ass that chemo took and as soon as it finishes in my system you'll see that i am mmamongwato...

Wantlha: But you eat a lot, i guess you'll gain soon.

Warona: Yeah...

They paid and walked out as Warona dialled Momo on video call...

At Momo's office...

Meanwhile Momo handed the intern some papers..

Momo: Here you go

She walked out as Momo's phone rang then she smiled and picked, as soon as she picked the call Warona turned around her hair waving then she smiled and pouted.

Wantlha: (laughed) Come get your friend she has turned me into a camera man.

Momo: The mma yo o rata dinepe, she likes taking pictures

Warona: But my hair is so perfect... (got the phone) Hi.. When are you knocking off? I can't attend that party alone..

Momo: (laughed) There is only 30 minutes left then I'm knocking off.

Warona: Ok, we will wait for you in the mall.

Momo: How did it go at work, signing the contract and everything?

Warona: It was cool, the people are nice.. Can't wait to start tomorrow, hair-tick. Formal wear- tick. Ke ready

Momo: (laughed) Bye... Bye Wawa

Both: Bye

Wantlha: I am Wawa

Warona: Clearly not anymore... People call me Wawa, i made the pet name famous

Wantlha: Famous with 50K followers tshaba koo

Warona: Oksalayo I'm famous and you used to like me before you found out I'm a normal person.

Wantlha: (laughed) Wawa fosek the mma you're not a celebrity..

Girl: (stopped) Hi WJ can i take a picture with you?

She looked at Wantlha and stuck her tongue out at her then she stood next to her fan and smiled as she took a selfie with her and walked away smiling. Warona folded her arms and smiled..

Warona: Ne o reng kana?

Wantlha: (laughed) Just 1 crazy girl? You're not a celebrithi

Warona: I was offered free drinks at the launch party, as you know I'm currently not allowed to drink wine or anything- forget them!

Wantlha: O celeb ee the mma sorry wena, will you give me?

Momo: (laughed) You two never stop, let me wrap up and finish.

Both: Bye

She hung up and carried on working.

At the hospital...

Meanwhile there was a knock on Pholo's door while his guest knelt between his legs behind his table, he grabbed her head with both hands and shoved her down h thick meat cutting her oxygen going down her throat, he threw his head back down and bit his lower lip pumping down her throat..

Tears filled her eyes as her stomach lifted, she could feel the black machine pumping inside her as it throbbed inside her throat...

Pholo: No teeth, tongue out..

She opened her mouth wide and he pushed deep, her body stiffened and she passed a quick fart, that one that just slips out without a smell..

The knock continued and he pushed her head back as it slid out and dropped on his thigh...

Pholo: Clean it up...

She gasped for air and licked any spit left, he stood up and zipped up then he sat down and pushed his chair into the table while she hid under the table... He fixed his tie, and grabbed the breath spray..

Pholo: Come in!

The nurse walked in and placed some files on his table..

Nurse: It's from Dr Atang David

Pholo: Thank you

She walked out and closed the door, Pholo slid his chair back, the young woman got out and fixed herself on the mirror.. Pholo opened his wallet and handed her..

Her: Thank you

Pholo: Sure

She walked out and closed the door then he grabbed Dr Atang's file, he read for a while and dialled him..

Atang: Yeah

Pholo: Got your feedback. O serious?

Atang: Yeah, you don't need surgery... That's why doctors shouldn't treat themselves...

Pholo: I find it convenient to treat myself because i already know what i would do if its a patient.

Atang: So you'd rather go against the ethics? At least you seemed second opinion, nna tota ke bona gore your biggest problem was stress... Stress and depression takes away your ability to erect waitse akere

Pholo: I know....

Atang: As soon as you found out about diabetes your worst fear was erectile dysfunction and it stressed you to a point of actually experiencing it, add stress of a cheating wife and working 2 jobs without a rest you killed some of your nerves... But with what you have, and how much you've reduced stress virgra e ka raga..

Pholo: I was thinking Vardenafil since its 10 times more biochemically potent than sildenafil.

Atang: True, you're correct... Cause di side effects tsa yone are less.. Should i write you a prescription?

Pholo: Sure

Atang: (laughed) Oe nwe ole sure ka kuku

Pholo: (laughed) Haven't had kuku in almost 2 years, ke ipotsa ke a swela mo ngwaneng waga mang.

Atang: (laughed) The good thing about it ke gore that erection is there for 4 to 5 hours, o rota abe o tswelela o raga laiteaka, ha o hetsa le ngwana wa mosetsana ke sekgethe ibile e kua mosi kuku a teng.

They cracked laughing out loud...

Atang: Are you going to the launch party?

Pholo: They invited me, and the director is my patient's father so I can't miss it, but I'm just going to show up then disappear...

Atang: Alright, cool. See you there

Pholo: Sure

He hung up and looked at the time, it had been an hour since his time was up, he grabbed his coat and walked out.. He needed a hair cut...

He walked past the pharmacy...

Pholo: Hi, can i have my contact lenses? They should have arrived 2 hours back..

The pharmacist handed them then he walked out...

At the mall...

Later on Momo and the girls walked in the shop and grabbed shopping baskets..

Wantlha: I can't believe you have a wardrobe full of nice clothes but won't give me, they don't fit you

Warona: in 6 months I'll be back to 34. For now let me enjoy size 30 in peace, reka diaparomo nyana o togele go ngamela..

Momo: Yo o ngame mma, she only has one bra...

They laughed out loud, Warona caught a familiar face passing between the aisles then she stopped and took the other way, she stopped behind clothes and stared at Pholo who was staring at two different boxer briefs... One black and the other stripes... He'd definitely look better in black but he was still stuck, the girls walked over curiously and peaked too..

Warona: (whispered) That's my crush, his name is Pholo, he is an oncologist, went to school in Cuba...

Momo and Wantlha looked at one another...

Momo: Go say hi

Warona: (laughed) Ijo, o bata motho a ntshwabisa? No thank you, Kampa ka swela moteng... Gape he doesn't like me, once said hi and he ignored my message last year. He must have rekindled a relationship with his baby mama. He doesn't about his relationship so it's hard to stalk his private life. He didn't even accept my friend request. (sighed) Let's go..

She turned around and walked away as the girls followed her...

Quick Snack

# 45

At Pholo's House...



Later on Pholo sat on the bed in his boxer briefs applying body lotion to his arms and elbows, Peo stared at him suspiciously as her face dropped, she baby walked to the door and picked her shoe before crying while Yame cluelessly played on the carpet...

Pholo: Sweet P the mma not today... I'm not going....

He stood up and put on his black jeans...

Pholo: Labaneng?!

The nanny walked in and picked Peo as she cried out loud, he put on his Tshirt and helped her put on her one shoe..

Pholo: We are going together OK? Go put on your other shoe...  
Run ok?

She smiled and he kissed her on tje cheek, the nanny smiled too catching his cologne as he leaned over kissing the baby whole she was holding her.. Swear this man smells good... She looked at his head as he kissed her one more time..

Pholo: You'll come out when I'm gone, Yame isn't mature enough to understand problem ke mme yo.

Her: (laughed) Our gender knows bullcrap when it sees one

They laughed out loud as she walked out, the maid walked in and got the basket with the dirty laundry.. She paused and looked at his clothes...

Maid: No, wear something that sticks to your chest. Embrace your body santse ole sexy very soon you'll grow a round tummy because I'm overfeeding you and you're not a gym member

Pholo: I'm going to join the Sunday league, i was waiting for my contact lenses.

Maid: Good for you... Gape you said they gave you a Tshirt right? I think they want you to wear it. Let me iron it for you.

Pholo: Thanks a lot

Maid: It's my job...

She ironed the Tshirt then he got dressed and left...

At Terry's mother's...

Terry walked in and sat on the chair while his mother laid on the bed, his daughter got on tje bed and laid next to her granny...as much as she wanted to downplay her condition he could tell she wasn't well... It was unlike her not to cook, she'd be too tired to do anything but never tire about cooking..

Terry: How are you?

Her: I'm fine...

Terry: You're losing weight... And you're always laying down whenever i come here.

Her: It's nothing...

His eyes moved to her table full of pills..

Terry: Please talk to me...

Her: You have a daughter whose mother isn't no more, that means you can't afford me anymore... I just need to die because I am an expense... The remaining breast has a tumour too..i felt something on my neck too. I felt it months ago but there is no use... I know they will only give me chemo and do nothing. Pholo left and there is a new doctor who doesn't like black people... I don't know where he comes from but he can even insult us... I don't know if the hospital is aware that he does that to patients in Letsholathebe.

Terry: Cancer Association will help speed your surgery, they will even take you to private hospitals around the country

Her: I need to die..

Terry: Get ready, I'm taking you to the hospital...

She slowly got up got ready as Terry walked out and dialled Momo...

Momo: Hello?

Terry: Hi, i need a favour

Momo: Yes

Terry: I need someone to watch my daughter for a few hours, I'm taking my mother to the hospital

Momo: I'm on my way to a party... Don't you have female cousins?

Terry: It's ok, I'll go with her. Can i see you tonight?

Momo: I don't think so, I'll be exhausted.

Terry: Are you giving me a cold shoulder?

Momo: Did you kill her?

Terry: What? What makes you think that

Momo: I know she was annoying and violent

Terry: So i killed her?

Momo: Just asking

Terry: I didn't kill her, i expected the police to say that and even question everything at the scene but i didn't expect that from you.

Momo: Ok, bye

Terry: Momo?

She cut the call, he sighed and supported his mother to the car.....

At the party...

Later on Pholo, Itai and Yaone waved at a waiter, he walked over and got their glasses, Itai got one then Yaone grabbed one too...

Yaone: Thanks

Waiter: Sure

They carried on watching the new cologne being launched displayed on the screen.. Three ladies walked in their evening dresses, he recognised Warona before noticing Momo behind her, his heart skipped and he took a sip to keep calm. Warona's eyes stopped at him and she smiled surprised and waved at him, but looked away and took a sip.

Yaone: I have to admit it, you have a good taste in women. You never disappoint

Itai: They just love doctors

Pholo: Actually they love bad boys... I always see women claiming to be abused by the same guys they don't want to leave..

How many women trended because of abusive men and they ended forgiving and even defending? One girl once told me I'm boring because i never get angry or beat her, she said she needed a real man. And i was just 20 by then...

Itai: He has a point, as a guy who never fights or argue with a woman I'm telling you sometimes they even call us gay for being too soft.

They cracked laughing out loud..

Yaone: Ok, yes most women love bad boys but mature women love men who respect women and want a family. I know others will run around sleeping with everything then try to settle when they're beat up and with more than a normal baggage but we still have women who want respect and love..

Pholo: And its neither of those two... Momo wants to use Warona to make me pay for divorce, Warona is going to demand my kids because she can't have her own.. And i hate both of them for that.

Yaone: What if she doesn't know? Either way listen... That girl likes you... You really need to get laid...

Pholo: I get laid, thank you very much.

Itai: A blow job is not getting laid but ok.

Pholo: Who said i get blow jobs, wa phapha mr..

Warona walked over...

Warona: Hi... Can we talk?

Pholo: About what?

Warona: In private

He sighed and walked away leaving his drink...

Yaone: Bring that pill..

Itai: Are you sure about this?

Yaone: Yes, bring!

Itai took out a pill, Yaone pressed it with a spoon and it turned into powder then he dropped all of it into Pholo's drink and shook the glass before innocently leaning back.

Meanwhile Pholo looked at her hatefully...

Warona: I'm just wondering, did i do something wrong? The last time we talked you were nice to me, next thing you dissappear, i sent you a message on Facebook trying to check on you but you ignored me. Right now i just greeted you with my friends and you didn't respond... I was even going to introduce you to them as someone who helped my cancer get caught right on time but... I don't understand, did i do something wrong?

Pholo: You were going to introduce me to your friends? Those ladies?

Warona: Yes, that lady was my fan. She helped me get a job and I'm currently staying at her house. Month end I'm moving out though... The other is her sister.. Did i do something wrong?

His glabella dropped and he sighed rubbing his mouth...

Pholo: No, you did nothing wrong... I'm sorry.

Warona: Then why do you hate me?

Pholo: I don't... Trust me...

The MC introduced Warona and she smiled waving..

Warona: I have to go,

She hurried to the mic, Pholo walked back to the table and grabbed his glass ,he took a sip as his brother and friend looked at one another and smiled at one another.

## Quick Snack

# 46

At the party...

Later that evening the crowd clapped as a group of women took it to the dance floor holding their glasses... Wantlha joined them in her high heels as they swung their hips side to side then she walked back to Momo and Warona who were just smiling and cheering, she pulled her sister as she reluctantly stood up and joined them to shy to dance as everyone cheered, cameras turned to her and flashed...

She finally broke lose and danced as everyone cheered even louder, a big businessman struggled to stand from his chair but finally managed to lift that round stomach up and joined her on the dance floor... Everyone cracked laughing out loud and moving back...

Momo smiled looking at him and laughed as she danced rubbing her butt on him, after all she was single and honestly she missed this feeling... She last had it before getting married and becoming domesticated...

Pholo's smile started at the corner as he paused sipping inside the glass looking at her and laughed putting the glass down, other people joined in dancing...



Some girl walked over and got Itai, he looked at Pholo and they both grinned like teenage boys before he let her lead him to the stage...

Some lady at the far corner smiled at Yaone, he smiled back and raised his glass nodding a little before taking the last swallow and standing up.

Yaone: God don't let me cheat on my wife... Let it be a just a dance, i know she is pregnant, stingy with sex and grumpy but it's the hormones and i love her...

He walked away pulling the sleeves of his Tshirt..

Pholo: Wow really? I'm sending Renei a picture of you dancing with a beautiful woman...

Yaone turned around tipsy and smiled with sleepy eyes as he gave him the middle finger and kept on walking, the lady smiled putting her hand on his then he pulled her up and put his arm around her waist as they danced joking the crowd....

Pholo looked at Warona as she smiled taking a video of the girls while sitted. She stood up and took them from another angle as they danced with their partners...

Pholo scanned her body hugging dress going up her waist upto her cleavage, Peo's ma was still fine...contrary to his belief she seemed soft spoken... And open too since she talked to him

when she was bothered... When she turned their eyes met and locked, he'd normally look away but not this time... He just stared at her...

Meanwhile Warona looked right back at him, it was so hard to predict what he was thinking but guess it wasn't anything positive since she lost weight and he seemed annoyed with her, she turned back to the girls taking a video...

Mc: I see, so you don't want the party to end? We should have been done an hour back...

Everyone just kept dancing...

Pholo took the last sip and stood up, he walked towards Warona who was busy taking a video and giving Wantlha a thumbs up, he stopped behind her.

Warona felt something hard on her butt and turned her head, he took her phone and led her to the dance floor where he slid it in his pocket and held her waist as they danced...

The DJ put a slow dance...

Mc: Last one then we go..

Momo put her arms over the big guy as he smiled holding her...

Him: My name is Big T

Momo: Momo...

Him: O borechana morobanyana..

Momo almost laughed out loud, i mean it wasn't that deep for her... It was just a dance..

Big T: Pick a place..

Momo: A what?

Big T: Any place you'd like to see..

Momo: Cape Town?

Big T: Let's go to the lounge area so we can book the flight tickets, I'll transfer your spending money to you in case you feel insecure.

Momo: You're serious?

He held her hand and they walked out and headed to the car...

Big T: Can we go to the hotel? Not for sex, I'm tired... Came to Maun for this

Momo: My house is fine, where are you from?

Big T: Ftown....

Momo: Must have been a long drive

Big T: I flew here, i have my little bird for quicker travels... Let's go to a hotel, i don't like going to people's house. Maybe your boyfrien-

Momo: I'm single... I don't feel safe in a hotel either especially with a stranger

Big T: Whatever you want is fine..let's order food first, I'm starving...

They walked towards the car and got then drove off...

At the party...

Back at the party the slow song ended as Pholo looked in her eyes, she smiled and stepped back then her eyes dropped to his pants and almost popped...

Everyone turned and looked at him, guys chuckled including his brother and friend then he dropped his eyes and looked at his pants, his face dropped and his eyes popped wide open as he put his hand over his hard boner...

Dj: Temshit!

Man: O poo morena!

Yaone: (laughed) He is my brother, ladies I'm like that too...

Pholo glared at him and walked out with his hand over his boner as he ran to the car, he unlocked and jumped in then took a deep breath and sighed he pulled his pants down in the privacy of the car and looked at his dick... He didn't remember

seeing it like this... Just rubbing against Warona? He grabbed it just to check the hardness then Warona leaned in knocking..

She mouth dropped seeing him, was he giving himself a handjob...

Warona: I'm sorry! I didn't... I thought maybe you'll need water i see you needed to relief yourse-

Pholo: I wasn't giving myself a handjob, i have somebody for that.

She paused..

He noticed what just came out of his mouth... One of the reasons he hated taking more than 2 glasses! Words just come out of his mouth.

Pholo: I didn't mean it like that...

Warona: This is getting awkward, I have to go

He stepped out of the car and grabbed her hand, she turned around and sighed to speak but he kissed her, French kissed her and picked her up walking to the car, he opened the door and put her at the back then he got in, he saw his brother and Itai approaching, he got out and closed her inside then he got in the drivera side and drove off as they threw their arms confused..

Yaone: The fuck?! Pholo wee!

He drove off..

At Pholo's House...

Minutes later he unlocked the door and they walked in silently, he locked it again as they stood in the dark..

Pholo: Take off your shoes, no noise the kids are sleeping.

She took off her shoes as he did his then they tiptoed to his room where he closed the door and turned to her for a kiss as they dropped on the bed, he pushed his pants down and his black machine dropped on her thigh, he moved closer kissing her forcing her to lay on her back aa his mushroom head blocked her panties..

Warona: Phol i can't... I just did a surgery 6 weeks back.

Pholo: (panting) You've healed, it takes 6 weeks

Warona: My thingy has shrunk... Because of-

Pholo: i know the side effects... I'll be careful..

He kissed her and pushed her pęntis aside as her heart pounded, she closed her legs but he pressed his body down her forcing her legs to open, of course a condom did cross his mind but the hunger was too much, alcohol rushing through his

body , his heart pounding and he had to be inside there, right now!! he kissed her panting and #Removed...

Quick Snack

# 47

At Pholo's House...

The next morning the maid opened the door carrying a load of his folded Tshirts, she paused staring at Pholo and an unfamiliar woman... Well she looked like Peo, she slowly stepped back and silently pulled the door without fully closing it out of the fear of waking them. Could she have been the baby mama? He never talked about the mother of his children...

She walked in the living room and put the clothes on the couch while the nanny fed the children...

Maid: Don't let them go to his room, there is a woman in there.

Nanny: Are you sure? He never brings women here

Maid: I think she is their mother, she looks like Peo.. Ba tshwana gore.

Nanny: So she suddenly decided to see her children after so long? Some women are irresponsible, imagine the burden rragwe Peo has to go through parenting alone.

Maid: And then she walks in and out of his life like she wants, uh banyana ba lucky wena..

Meanwhile in the bedroom Warona opened her eyes and looked at the time, she was late for her first day at work! And her throat hurt when she swallowed...

Warona: Pholo? Pholo? Take me home.

He opened his eyes, his eyes popped surprised as he looked at her and sat up...

Pholo: Shit!

Warona: What?

Pholo: Nothing...

So it wasn't a dream, he got up and put on his pants... Everything came back to him... That unnecessary force when he laid between her legs, pushing through almost tearing her when he didn't fit... And doing a depththroat on an inexperienced somebody like her. This was a dark fantasy he didn't want her knowing...Guilt came over him as he looked at her...

Pholo: Are you OK?

Warona: My throat is painful but I'm fine.

Pholo: I swear I'm not the guy you spend the night with... I had too much to drink and my brother spiked my drink, that's why I had to do bo depththroat, thighfuck and everything in between... Ne kesa itire. I was drunk and drugged and..

Warona: It's ok, please take me home... I'm late for work..



The door pushed open and Peo walked in dragging her father's vest from the laundry, Warona's mouth dropped as she smiled emotionally...

Warona: She looks so pretty... Come here..

She got off the bed and picked her up as Peo smiled, Pholo took a deep breath and sighed staring at them as Warona tickled her by blowing her stomach, Peo cracked laughing out even drooling, Yame walked in and laughed looking up before holding Warona's foot wanting the same tickles.. Warona sat on the bed and put each one them on her lap then she tickled them one after the other filling the room with laughter...

He grabbed his phone and took a video of her standing behind her without her noticing anything as she tickled the babies then he put it in his pocket.

Pholo: Alright let's go..

She stood up granting carrying both of them...

Warona: Can you go with them to drop me off?

Pholo: Sure

Warona: I wish i had kids...i hope any woman out there who has a child the regret having because they feel it was with the wrong person.. I really hope they appreciate being mothers

because sometimes waiting is waiting for diseases that will cost you ever being a mom.

Pholo: I understand what you mean...

They walked out as Warona carried the children and headed to the sitting room where the nanny and the maid were..

Warona: Dumelang

Nanny: Ee mma

Maid: Ee

The helpers watched the whole family walk out and looked at one another.

At Yaone's House..

His wife opened the door and looked in his eyes but he looked down shamefully...

Her: So you've started coming home at 7 o'clock in the morning? Who is she

Yaone: I was with Pholo, we passed out drunk...

She walked to the bedroom and dialled Pholo on loudspeaker...

Pholo: Hi Renei

Her: Hi, were you with your brother all night?

Pholo: Which brother? The one that spiked my drink? No i wasn't with him... He is lying... Mpee mo loudspeaker hoo..

Yaone smiled and laughed...

Pholo: That thing wasn't with me, o mo betse ago bolele gore o letse kae... I even saw him dancing with a cute girl at the party.

Yaone: (laughed) So this is about the pill? I was helping you.

Pholo: O too swaba... Renei he was with me, don't stress the baby please...

Renei: I just wanted to be sure

Pholo: He was with me, he just left.

Her: (smiled ) Bye

Pholo:Bye

She hung up and rolled her eyes blushing aa he laughed.

At Momo's House...

Momo walked out of the bedroom and sat on Big T's lap before leaning over and kissing him...

Momo: Thanks for last night.

There was a knock but the door opened before she could get up from Big T or respond...

Terry walked in, he frowned as Momo stood up and walked over to him...

Terry: Don't fucking touch me, who is that?

Momo: What are you doing here?

Terry: (to him). Who the hell are you?

Big T: Small boy have respect..

Terry: Kare o mang, kante you're the one giving me STDs ka bo mdala?

Big T: Don't talk to me like that...

Terry: Did you sleep with him?

Momo: Terry please leave...

Meanwhile outside Pholo parked the car and stepped out leaving all windows open and the twins in the their seats. Warona smiled and waved at them..

Warona knocked and walked in with Pholo behind her, Pholo picked the beef between Terry and whoever that man was, he looked at Momo's fearful face..

Warona: (smiled) Hello everyone

There was silence..

Momo: Hi

Pholo: Get your things, o tago aparela ko game...

Warona quickly headed to the bedroom, meanwhile Momo's heart pounded as all three men stood in the middle of the house.

Warona hurried back, Pholo got her bag and escorted her out putting his hand on her back.

Warona: We will talk Momo, bye

The door closed, Big T struggled to get up then Terry walked over and kicked him down...

Terry: I'm still talking to you.

Quick Snack

# 48

At Momo's House...

Momo covered her mouth as her heart pounded, Big T tried to get up again and Terry kicked him down making him bite his tongue, the pain rushed straight to his heart as he leaned back and put up his hands...

Terry: I'm talking to you, what are you doing with my girlfriend?

Big T: I'm sorry, i didn't know she has a boyfriend...there was no way i would have known if she didn't want to be honest with me. Either way I'm sorry, i respect myself and I will never fight another man for a woman... Intshwarele motogolo ha ke go kgopisitse.. I know you're hurt but i promise you, i will never talk to her. Ke a go ikanela motogolo...

Terry stepped back calming down as Momo stood by folding her arms...

Momo: He is not my boyfriend... We broke up

Big T: Don't ever talk to me, i can not afford to have this kind of drama around me. I am one person who walks away from drama, i run away from drama, unfortunately there are women like you who know very well they're dating guys like this then invite me to your house...

He struggled to stand and finally did then he got his phone dialled someone...

Big T: Can I stand outside for a few minutes and call my secretary to organise my transport?

Terry kept quiet...

Momo: No problem, I'm very sorry

Terry: Don't start...

Big T walked out as his secretary picked...

Him: Sir

Big T: Listen, I'm stuck somewhere in Maun, get the IT guy to track my phone so you can find me.

Him: Can't you direct me?

Big T: I came last night and it was dark

Him: Alright.. 2 minutes

Big T: Sure

He hung up and walked towards the tree. Terry closed the door and turned around looking at her...

Terry: What exactly do you want from a man for you to be faithful?

Momo: You're not my boyfriend Terry

Terry: Don't go that far, i won't be your toy anymore.. You can't use me anymore..

The baby begun crying in the car..

Momo: You left your daughter in the car?

Terry: Ne o bata ke reng because i could tell you had someone in here since you didn't want to pick my calls.. Koore wena even if someone has good news you just have to ruin it... I won a half a million subcontract for plumbing the new houses for a property company, i know I've been broke for a long time this is my time to show you how much I love you... I'm going to pay my Pholo back, pay for the last surgery for my mother... And the good thing is that this time i had opened a medical aid for her so I'll afford it with this half a million..

Meanwhile outside the baby continued crying as Big T stood there, he noticed the familiar company name on the door of Terry's car but he wasn't sure where he saw it so he knocked on the door and stuck his head in.

Big T: Ngwana wa lela..

Momo: Thank you..

He closed the door and stood outside waiting. Terry walked out and got her from the car seat while Momo stood at his doorstep...

The secretary drove through and parked next to Terry's car...

Secretary: Oh you knew Mr Therisano before picking them for the subcontract?

Big T: The what?



Secretary: This is the company you awarded the subcontract to help us complete our tender.. You don't know him..

Terry's heart skipped as he held his daughter looking at both of them. Momo frowned confused...

Big T: Oh.... This is the director of the plumbing company i just gave a half a million subcontract?

Secretary: Yes... Kana gase gone?

Terry swallowed as his heart pounded....

Secretary: Or maybe he is just a worker there but that's tge company, i recognise that logo, and the company ia from Maun.

Big T: (laughed) "This is a wow" as my granddaughter says...  
Let's go..

He got in the back and closed the door as Terry stood there, then he walked over as the secretary started the car...

Terry: Can we talk for a minute?

Big T: Expect an assault charge and forget the half a million...

Big T rolled up the window and thy drove off as Momo stood at the stoop..

Momo: Wa bona akere boganka ha bo busetse sepe?

Terry walked in the house and put his daughter down then he headed to the bathroom where he closed the door.

Momo looked at his daughter with tears that dried on her cheeks, she looked hungry and her full diaper was pulling down her tights even leaking and wetting her tights.

She walked to the bedroom and knocked..

Momo: Go clean your daughter

Terry: (sniffles) Ema pele

Momo: She is messing my couch, i don't want my house smelling.

Terry: 5 minutes...

She sighed and walked back where she picked the remote and watched her series, the little girl looked at the plate with leftovers on the table and swallowed, Momo looked at her and sighed then she went to the kitchen and dished for her.

The girl finished the whole plate and began pooping in her already full diaper, that smell!? For a moment Momo wondered if she'd ever be a mother if this is what it's all about. She laid her down and took off her diaper then Terry walked out with reddish eyes...

Terry: I have to go find that man, where does he stay?

Momo: I don't know

He walked out and drove off as Momo stepped out carrying the dirty baby...

Momo: Terry ngwana!

Terry's car disappeared into a dust of cloud... Momo looked at his daughter and sighed before taking her to the bathroom for warm bath then she washed her dirty clothes too...

Inside Terry's car...

Meanwhile Terry's phone rang...

Terry: Hello?

Voice: This is Maikemisetso in Letsholathebe hospital, how far are you from the hospital?

Terry: What's going on?

Voice: The doctor needs to see you

Terry: I'm kind of held up, what's going on? Is my mother OK?

Voice: She is being transferred to Nyangabwe in ftown. Her condition is getting worse

Terry: Ok, I'll come by. Bye

He hung up and dialled Momo...

Momo: Elethe rra, you left your baby

Terry: Can i please have that guy's number, please....please, my life depends on it. I haven't had a serious tender in over 2 years.

Momo: He said I must delete his number

A call from a landline came through then he hung up and picked..

Terry: Hello?

Voice: This is Maun police, is this Therisano?

Terry: Yes?

Him: Morena I'm with someone here by the same of Thobela, do you mind coming over? If you don't have transport i can send the boys in blue to bring you in

Terry: I'll be there in 2 minutes.

He hung up and sped up.

At the police station...

Later on Terry walked in a room with two police officers, he took a seat and sighed...

Police: It's Therisano?

Terry: Ee rra.. Where is the complainant? I thought he will be here so I can apologise for the misunderstanding

Police: So you assaulted him?

Terry: Yes, tota nkase ganetse, ke mo diretse phoso.. O kae?

Police: Aren't you on bail for assaulting the mother of your child?

Terry: I keep telling you people that time Tumi attacked me, the magistrate doesn't believe me, nobody believes gender based violence can be a woman beating a man, why?

Police: The bottom line is you're on probation, one of your conditions was that you shouldn't assault anyone for a period of 2 years or you'll spend a year in prison akere?

Terry: Yes but-

Police: Good, that means you're getting arrested and you'll serve your sentence ya 1 year in prison, the charge sheet for assaulting Big T will find you in our custody...

Quick Snack

# 49

At Momo's House...

Momo stared at the baby sleeping on the towel, she got her phone and typed..

Momo: Do you realise that I'm with your daughter and she doesn't have diapers? Not even milk. I don't even know her

name, not that she is crying but please don't do this to me. I'm on a leave, i want to enjoy my Strongbow in peace.

She put down her phone and sighed, then a message buzzed her phone..

Terry: Was on a 1 year probation, that man reported me so I'm going to jail for violating my probation conditions. Please take care of my daughter, i will make it up to you when i get out. I will get out of your life and never talk to you. If you can't help, please involve social workers so she can be taken to a home, Tumi's family doesn't want to help and my mother is in a critical condition. I am sorry for all the trouble i brought into your life. I've just lost everything because of my temper. I love you, it's ok if you don't love me though, I'm not loveable, guess I'm only good for sex.

She dialled his number and it was off, he was probably lying.. She got dressed and dressed the baby then she drove off..

At the police station...

Minutes later she carried the little girl in the police station and stopped a police officer passing by..

Momo: Hi, i need to confirm something... The father of this little girl is like a friend he sent me a message that he was in police custody and he will going to jail, so I'm trying to find out if it's true or he is tricking me into babysitting his daughter because he has asked me to do it before.

Him: Come this way... There is someone who has just been detained, I'm not sure if it's him. Sit down and confirm...

She sat down and put the baby on her lap.. The little girl fell asleep and laid her head on her chest, Momo held her properly and rocked her back and forth...

Officer: (walked back) He is right, he is in our holding cell waiting to be taken to prison.

A cold chill ran down her spine as she looked at the police officer..

Officer: Maa?

Momo: Thank you.

She picked the baby and walked out...

Minutes later she walked in the shop carrying her while she was still sleeping and double heavy, she picked a few clothes, diapers got stuck at the formula... She wasn't even sure about her age for her to pick the right formula. Would the police even give her the house keys to his house so she gets the baby's card for the clinic checkups... It was worth a try. After paying she got in the car and sighed typing...

Momo: I'm looking for a babysitter, it's just one toddler, you come to work at quarter to 7 because I must leave at 7. You

knock off at half 5 and you get weekends off unless it's necessary.

She included her number and posted anonymously in the groups. She reversed and drove off as calls came through....

At the airport coffee shop...

Meanwhile Maya's heart pounded as she stopped the car and checked her app.

Secretary: His flight is about to leave in 30 minutes.

Maya: I'm here, thank you for letting me interrupt his tea

Secretary: You begged me too much and I don't want to feel like I'm blocking your doors.

Maya stepped out and walked towards the cafe, she took a deep breath walking towards big T's table as he hummed a plate of ribs, pizza on the side... Friend chicken and chips and a litre of coke...

She stopped and smiled...

Maya: Mr T, my name is Maya, do you mind if i join you?

Big T: Sure, sit down..



She pulled her chair and sat down then she placed her business documents on the table...

Maya: I know that for big companies to help smaller people they also need to have something to gain even if it's publicity or something... I'm not an influencer with thousands of fans for you to benefit something from but-

Big T: (chewing) What do you want?

Maya: I... I understand that you've been awarded the tender for the construction of Maun's biggest mall so-

Big T- Morobanyana o batang? Big terms and long sentences just annoy me.

Maya: Can you allow me to brand the mall? I know there are big companies with good references that have branded malls like Game city, airport Junction,

Tears filled her eyes and she swallowed as her hands shook...

Maya: I can do this... I am good, and you can even-

Big T licked his finger tips and put a fist over his mouth burping then he picked her documents...

Big T: Ok, I'll hold on to this. If you don't hear from me don't call for feedback. Silence is feedback too.

Maya: I understand, thank you. And sorry for interrupting your meals. I waited all night at the hotel hoping to see you but you weren't there and the security asked me to leave.

Big T: Ok, how about you start small... Branding our construction site?

She covered her mouth with both hands as tears filled her eyes...

Maya: You're giving the contract or I'll be competing for it? My company has no reference an-

Big T: I want to see what you're capable of... It's yours, and I like your determination. My secretary will call you for further details, bye

Maya: Bye

Maya stood up and walked out holding in her excitement, she wanted to scream and jump... But of course not in front of everyone....

At Warona's office...

Later on Warona followed the company secretary into her new office..

Her: They will bring you a computer tomorrow, but this is your office... There is a staff meeting tomorrow, that's when you'll be introduced to the rest of the team.

Warona: Thank you...

She walked out, Warona closed the door and sighed smiling then she dialled her aunt..

Her: Hi

Warona: Maun is treating me so well, i have two best friends and my crush today showed a little care about me...

Her: Who is this crush?

Warona: He is a single father of two, he has cute kids and I just love them... We tried to-you know, and it didn't fit, it hurt so bad.. I'm going to see a doctor to see how much I've reduced down there.

Her: this better not chase all men away

Warona: And I've lost hope already (footsteps approached) , someone is coming bye

She hung up and smiled as another worker walked in carrying a sealed box...

Her: Hi, this is for you. He says you're expecting this package

She frowned confused and the lady walked outside, she removed the sellotape covering the box and opened it, she smiled looking at a picture of herself carrying both of his children.. She picked a note and read it smiling...

Dear new woman in my life,

I know this is awkward but that picture is very special to me, i know its special for you too though you might not know how deep it goes now... Please keep it in your office or house, whatever people tell you about it believe them. Will you be my date tonight? I haven't taken a woman out on a date in a long time.

Love,

Pholo.

She smiled and typed a message..

Warona: How is 7pm?

Pholo: 7 it is. See you later

She smiled blushing...

At Momo's House...

Later that evening Momo tucked in the baby and switched off the lights before heading to her room exhausted, she slid in bed and sighed laying on her back then her phone rang.

Momo: Hello?

Pholo: Was worried about you and the situation you were in this morning, how are you?

Momo: I'm fine, Terry is in prison for assaulting my guest. He was on probation.

Pholo: As long as you're fine I'm happy

Momo: Thanks for checking on me

Pholo: Sure,

Momo: So, you and Warona?

Pholo: I'd rather not talk about it.

Momo: Do you love her?

Pholo: I don't want to discuss her because I'm trying to build a solid foundation, and because of that tomorrow I'm going to tell her the truth about who you're to me. Goodnight

Momo: Wait-

He cut the call and she sighed laying down thoughtfully...

Quick Snack

# 50

At dinner...

Later that evening Pholo picked the glass of wine and sipped looking at Warona as she leaned over and took a bite of her steak, for some reason her reaction after this didn't matter that much... Of course he wanted her to stay but even if she left, After all he hadn't bonded with her that much, which is just the right time to bring all the deal breakers on the table and set the rules...

Pholo: Aren't you curious to know who my wife is and why we got divorced?

She looked up at him and smiled blushing...

Warona: I assumed you'd tell me when you're ready... We've only been together for a day so i don't want to make you uncomfortable.

He nodded his head staring at her, there was no way this girl was going to be faithful with so much popularity.. What the hell was he doing... He sighed and leaned back fighting his thoughts... Part of him knew it was just the effects of being cheated, he had to remain positive...

Pholo: Mkgabo is my ex wife...

Warona stopped chewing and looked at him, he looked right back at her and sipped his wine relaxed...

Warona: Momo?

Pholo: Yeah

Warona: I don't understand... She told me to say hi to you when I told her I'm like you

Pholo: She did?

For some reason this stung a bit, she cared so little about him she didn't even mind him sleeping with her friend when it was never easy to see her with Terry, ok.

Warona: Why did you divorce?

Pholo: I got diagnosed with diabetes, i knew at some point i might lose my erections and so this kind of depressed me, then i noticed that i didn't wake up with my normal morning erections, i didn't tell her instead i avoided her because i didn't want her to find out. This drove her to cheat, she cheated over and over and over again... (swallowed and sipped) When i couldn't take it anymore i left...

Warona: I don't understand, so when did you have children and with whom?

Pholo: Um... I'm not ready to talk about that one.

Warona: Ok, i respect that. So why did she lie to me?

Pholo: I don't know... Just thought you might want to know the truth before we start dating..

Warona: Thank you for telling me..

Pholo: Sure... Tell me about your ex..

Warona: Why?

Pholo: Because your ex pretty much sums up your mistakes so i want to measure your experience, growth and or taste in men.

Warona: So how am i similar to Mokgabo since she is your taste... Ke raya the cheater..

Pholo: She is intelligent, doesn't matter how much she makes per month she always cooked for me, before cheating she tried to fix us... She tasted the forbidden fruit and got addicted... With me one mistake doesn't erase the good someone did prior to

their mistake... That's why i can't hate her. You're obviously a hard worker, i don't know if you can cook but if you can't it's still OK, been surviving with a house helper and what good is it if you can cook but can't cross your legs. So... (sighed) your ex..

Warona: We were both University students and we hunted for jobs together, until i gained followers on social media and started making money, i guess he got jealous so he'd say all kinds of things to bring me down, tell me I'm not that beautiful, accusing me of acting loose by dancing on social media, he used bad words on me until i left.. Been alone since. So what do you want in a relationship? Marriage, children?

Pholo: I don't think I'd get married anytime soon, I'm still healing, if i do it will be out of community of property so I can freely leave when someone disrespects me but I'd definitely give my wife a reasonable allowance so she can be secure financially ke raya if she makes less than me.

Warona: You know i can't have children right? Both my ovaries were removed because they were cancerous. It saved my life but took away my ability to have children...

Pholo: I already have children, but if we ever want more you can still get pregnant through IVF.

Warona: (smiled) Really?

Pholo: Yeah, the fertility clinic provides the egg which is fertilised with my sperm then is placed inside you, you fall pregnant and deliver like anyone else.

Warona: Ok, that would be great.. I once donated eggs by the way, it was back when I was in university, the clinic says they were bought. The baby must be 3 years old now

Pholo: There is what we call egg freezing, maybe your eggs didn't find a buyer right away and the babies are actually younger than that..



Warona: Yeah, maybe

Pholo: How many eggs did you donate?

Warona: They gave me pills to help me produce more eggs but they only paid me 5K and told me i produced one egg.

Wow, they trick girls and get more eggs then only pay for one since there is no proof of how many eggs they produced?

Pholo: Ok... So if you ever saw couple that took your egg, how would you handle the situation?

Warona: There is nothing i can do, it's their child and i signed a contract... So... Are you still talking to Momo?

Pholo: Yeah, occasionally... I called her earlier and asked her how she was doing since she ha drama this morning.

Warona: I don't date men who are still in contact with their exs unless it's the mother of your children le gone you focus on the children. I cannot afford to be insecure and wonder what's so funny when you're laughing and giggling with your ex.. Its a deal breaker for me, its either me or the ex... Like you said your peace is everything and so is mine... You can't be friends with Momo if you're mine...

Pholo: Ok, i won't be friends with her, i won't call her or have any relationship with her on social media but if i walked past her I'll say hi, i can't hate her.

She smiled widely and blushed...

Pholo: What?

She laughed blushing and put her hands over her face giggling..

Pholo: Did i say something funny?

Warona: No, you're just nice and i love it, you're very honest too... When you can't do something you just say it..

Pholo: Oh ok..

They carried on eating and talking in more detail...

Meanwhile on the lower floor of restaurant Maya smiled and shook hands with a potential business partner, then she stood up and walked away, she almost tripped looking up and noticed Pholo smiling and laughing with this other woman... She looked at her, but she wouldn't turn her face then she finally did, turns out she was beautiful... But only beautiful if you haven't seen real beauty, she wasn't that beautiful... She walked towards the exit and looked back hoping for an eye contact but he wasn't aware she was around, she pushed the door glass door and walked out...

At Momo's House...

Later that evening Momo blew dry the little girl's hair on a low heat while she laid asleep on the couch then she begun braiding her hair. Her phone rang...

Momo: Hello?

Maya: Hi, its Maya... Still angry with me?

Momo: Was never angry, just swept a toxic friend out of my life.

Maya: I saw Pholo with some woman at the restaurant, i thought it's you.

Momo: since when osa nkitse? Pholo and I are divorced.

Maya: Ok, its the lagoon upper deck, he must really love her to take her to that place. I heard someone from the party saying Pholo is healed or he wasn't attracted to you..

Momo: Meaning what?.

Maya: Apparently he was all over this girl people even laughed and hr walked out with his hand over his privates.. I've never seen his privates but the guy who was telling me was shocked that Pholo is packing. I don't know if it's a lie not... Anyways enough gossip. There is something i want to show you...

Momo: What?

Maya: I'll come show you tomorrow. Goodnight

Momo: (rolled her eyes) Bye

She hung up and carried on, ever had someone call and leave you feeling somehow? This was that moment... Her evening ruined by one call... Now she wondered if this was true...

Meanwhile outside Pholo parked the car and leaned over baby kissing Warona, he reached over her neck and kissed her even more.. His meant slowly begun taking up space in his boxers, he definitely needed a place with her to open her up and fuc this pussy anytime he wants... He didn't wait this long to be restricted...

Warona leaned back, now that she knew what was going on kissing in front of the house wasn't comfortable but Pholo leaned over and kissed her again putting his hand under her skirt then she grabbed his hand..

Warona: Ok, goodnight...

He leaned back and scratched his head, it was too early to ask her to move in but he wasn't going to let anyone beat him to tearing this pussy, all his dark fantasies ran through his mind... And she seemed so submissive he'd do anything to her. He reached in the pocket and took out his wallet then he handed her his ATM... His entertainment savings all gone... But as they say, if you're not ready to spend you'll eat the leftovers.. Except if you're married to Momo of course, but she won't paint the whole gender, it still felt good to give.

Pholo: Get a house and move out. I don't think I'll feel comfortable coming over.

Warona: Thank you..

Pholo: I'll send you the pin

He kissed her then she got out.

Warona: Goodnight stallion

Pholo: (smiled cluelessly) Why are you calling me a stallion?

Warona: Just.. Goodnight

Pholo: Goodnight... Ta o ntshube pele..

She sighed and walked over to the drivers side then she kissed him. He put his hand outside the car and groped her as

Meanwhile Momo stepped out with a plastic of hair and threw in the bin, she looked at them as their lips parted then Pholo started the car and drove off...

Warona walked over carrying a small gift bag..

Momo: Hi...

Warona: Hi..

They got in and closed the door...

Warona: He told me the truth

Momo: I didn't want to seek bitter by telling you and turning you off.

Warona: Ok, but I'm moving out tomorrow because things are awkward now.

Momo: Have you had sex?

Warona: I'm not discussing my sex life with you

Momo: What changed? (noticed his card in her hand) his ATM card? You're very fast aren't you...

Warona: Don't do that... It will not end well for you. You fooled me and its not funny, our friendship was fake

Momo: What's that supposed to mean? I just asked you a simple question as a friend, did you have sex and now we are fighting?

Warona: Yes we had sex Momo that's why I'm not walking properly, we both know he is a horse... Is there anything else you want to know after fooling me?

She turned around and walked to the bedroom, Momo slowly sat down and sighed.... She blinked several times and carried the baby to her room... After that she knocked on the other bedroom and walked in after a response.

Momo: Your food is in the kitchen...

Warona: Thank you...

She went to the sitting room where she watched TV, Warona passed by and a few minutes passed while she was inside.

In the kitchen, Warona drunk water then she looked at the food suspiciously, she thought she was full but her appetite was way high...

Momo: I wouldn't poison you now when I could have done it back when you didn't know who i am.

Warona turned around and looked at her as she walked in...

Momo: I know you're hungry... I want Pholo to move on and be happy so I can stop feeling guilty.. Ke mogo neetse because him and i didn't work out.

Warona: Gawa mo nneela o mpatile

Momo: I wasn't even your fan to begin with, i contacted you because-yes he wanted you but he thought if you knew about your children you'd take them away from him since surrogacy has no laws. He was never gonna talk to you that's why he ignored you the whole year. I made you Warona and I can easily break you. Leave my house properly ska nkgakgahalla ke go thabolotse....

Warona paused holding a plate and looked at her...

Warona: My what? Children?

Momo paused, her heart skipped as she covered her mouth guessing they didn't go that far.

Warona: What do you mean my children?

Quick Snack

# 51

At Momo's House...

Momo: I'm not going to answer your questions akere you walked in here with an attitude.

Warona: What attitude you lied to me the entire time i thought we were friends and I'm supposed to just act normal?

Momo: I asked you a simple question it's not like we have never talked about guys and sex

Warona paused talking, stunned and dumbfounded putting her fingers on the sides of her head trying to think of a better explanation...

Warona: What is wrong with you? HE IS YOUR EX HUSBAND! Am i supposed to say he is a good kisser and his dick didn't fit me?? Seriously what do you want me to think?

Momo: What's wrong with it? It's not like there is nothing i don't know...I don't understand why we have to argue about this... I practically gave you Pholo, he wouldn't have talked to you at all kooteng ga o itse Pholo. I simply withheld that little detail so you don't feel awkward about giving him a chance... Stop acting like I'm a bitter ex, i approached you for him because i thought you were good... I hope i didn't make a mistake.

Warona took a deep breath and sighed folding her arms looking at her...

Momo: I don't care what your pride tells you, i went out there and brought you in Maun for Pholo... I knew he needed time to observe you because that's just who he is, he is very careful... I found you a job so you can be independent and look beautiful for him... Have some kind of standard because he won't just pick anything...



Warona slowly calmed down and sucked her lips biting them thoughtfully as Momo spoke...

Momo: He didn't find you, i found you... So don't ever think of me as your enemy...

She paused looking at her and noticed a change in her demeanour....she ran out of words herself now that Warona was back on earth... There was silence...

Warona: I'm sorry, I'm just angry that you didn't tell me..

Momo: If you knew I'm his ex wife would you have agreed to stay with me?

Warona: I guess not

Momo: There you go...

Warona took a deep breath and looked at her..

Warona: Don't you love him?

Momo: I do but I've hurt him so bad he deserves better, that's why it will be do disappointing if you become what I never thought you're. I'm not saying we should continue being friends, i knew we will part as soon as you find out but i want us to part was peacefully. Tsamaya sente hela o laele

Warona: Ok, i understand... What did you mean about children?

Momo: Can you go ask him? Tell him everything that happened and ask him

Warona: Please..

Momo: I don't want it to come from me...Goodnight

She walked out and headed to the bedroom where she put on a bonnet and switched off the lights then she got in bed with the baby.

Meanwhile Warona walked in the living room and sat down with the food while dialling Pholo.

Pholo: Hello?

Warona: Hi, can we talk?

Pholo: Sure, what's up?

Warona: Can i come over?

Pholo: Sure, ke te go go tsaya?

Warona: Yes... I want us to talk about something

Pholo: What?

Warona: The children, Momo told me everything.

Pholo: So what exactly do you want to talk about?

His tone changed so quick her mouth ran dry...

Warona: I just want to understand.

Pholo: I told you I'm not ready to talk about my children akere? So what exactly do you want? Don't start something you can't finish Warona a utwa?

Warona: Why are you getting so defensive? I'm not-

Pholo: So what do you want?

Warona: Pholo i will never come near your children if you don't want me to, i just thought you might want us to talk about it because Momo didn't go into details. She thought you told me...I understand you're protective but it was just a harmless conversation. I will delete your number if you feel like I'm that type

Pholo: (sighed) No, don't.. I guess I'm just scared

Warona: There is no need to be... (sighed) Let's say goodnight, we will talk when you're ready.

Pholo: Ta kwano, I'm sorry... Come... Tomorrow I'm going back to work so please do come..

Warona: Ok, bye

She hung up and hurried to Momo's room where she knocked. Momo responded then she stuck her head inside..

Warona: Hi, do you mind taking me to Pholo's house?

Momo: I can't leave the baby alone..

Warona: Can't you come with her?

Momo: I'm yet to collect Terry's car and get her car seat, gaana car seat and i don't want to wake her. She just slept..

Warona: Fine, thanks. Can you borrow me your car?

Momo: No, wena ha ole kogo Pholo you come late and even go to work late. I can't be late tomorrow

Warona: Ok, goodnight...

She closed the door and walked in her room dialling him...

At Pholo's House...

Meanwhile Pholo finished brushing his teeth and got in bed, he could hear the maid cleaning the house, she preferred to clean at night when the children were sleeping... But Peo wasn't sleeping and the nanny was still talking to her, it was the same fight with her every night... Wanting to sleep with daddy. His phone rang.

Pholo: Hello?

Warona: I can't come over, Momo says she can't leave Terry's daughter alone. Can you come pick me up?

Pholo: Wait. She stays with Terry's daughter?

Warona: Yes

This relationship was serious... Seemed the deeper he knew about Momo the more he realised how stupid he was..

Warona: Come pick me

Pholo: These people are still up... Peo wa lela as usual, I'm taking a break from begging her to sleep, the helper is also cleaning.

Warona: But i want us to talk, please

Pholo: Ok maybe i should come over then we talk abe ke boa

Warona: Ok, everyone is sleeping. See you...

Pholo: Sure

He got dressed, opened his first aid box and popped a pill then he drunk water before putting another pill in his pocket, he grabbed a tube of lub then he picked his phone. He sprayed perfume on him and left.

At Momo's House...

Later that night Warona's phone rang, she got up and silently walked out of her too to the living room where she opened the door quietly without switching the lights on.

Pholo walked in and closed the door then he cupped her face and kissed her as his pants got tighter...

Warona: (whispered) Wait... Come.

They held hands and walked to the bedroom...

Meanwhile in Momo's room, she pressed her phone catching up with the latest gossip on social media then she heard something... She stopped pressing and walked to her bedroom door where she held her breath listening... She could hear a deep voice whispering, sounded like Pholo... She went to the window and there was his car... She took a deep breath and went back to bed then she heard moaning...

She continued pressing her phone then she heard the headboard knocking against the wall rhythmically, her moaning heavily like was now going deeper. Sweat formed on her forehead as she laid on her back staring in the dark...

Warona: (whispered) Pholo wait!!

She heard footsteps and they banged the door before the rhythmic moaning carried on...

Quick Snack

# 52

At Momo's House...

Pholo held her closer thrusting between her legs, he pushed further and #Removed she felt her skin tear and flinched hitting the door as his Dk dropped...

She turned around crossing her legs as she dropped to her knees.. Pholo pulled her up one with one hand while the other massaged his veined meat...

Pholo: (softly) Bubu? Stand up babe... Sorry a utwa?... Come here...

She stood up and he helped her sit down, he kissed her and put on his pants...

Pholo: I'm coming...

He walked out and headed to the kitchen where he poured a juice in the glass then he reached in the back pocket took out a pill, he pressed it down with a spoon and raked the powder with his hand and poured in the glass..

Meanwhile from that silence, they were done... Momo took a deep breath and walked to the kitchen barefooted in her pyjamas, she switched the lights on and Pholo turned around holding a glass.. There was silence as they looked at one another.. Her eyes dropped to his pants and there it was, harder than ever, even picking his pants... She got the glass from his hand and took a sip...

Pholo: That's for Bubu

She turned away and took another sip...

Momo: Akere you can always pour another one for "Bubu" it's amazing... I didn't have a pet name, 1 millisecond she is Bubu...

Pholo: Goodnight..

He walked towards the door...

Momo: Please keep it down... I'm trying to get some sleep..

Pholo looked in her eyes and swallowed, he thought they were quiet.

Momo: Goodnight.. In fact it's a good morning because its almost five in the morning.

Pholo: Sorry, i didn't want you hearing that.

He walked out and she finished her drink, guess it would be awkward to feel disrespected.. She washed her glass and headed to bed...

In the other bedroom Pholo got in bed and laid behind Warona before putting his arm around her..

Pholo: (whispered) Waiting Momo to sleep... I was drinking water in the kitchen then she walked in...

Warona: (whispered back) Did she hear us?

Pholo: No, relax...

Warona: I think i have a tear, we should stop..

Pholo: let me take a look...

He laid between her legs and checked her out, there was a cut on her perineum.. A serious cut his skinned crawled as he swallowed and sat up, So weird because he didn't even penetrate her... He almost did..



Warona: It hurts really bad.. How is it?

Pholo: There is a cut... I think you're going to need a stich or two, nothing more. Now i think you're too tight and you need medical assistance to get back in shape. This is more serious than i thought.

She slowly got up and got a mirror from her bag then she squatted, her skin got instant goosebumps as she stood up and looked at him..

Warona: I said stop and you didn't stop... Do you know how painful stitches are? And what am i going to tell the doctor?

Pholo: I am a gynaecologist, nobody has to know, i will give you those stitches..

Warona: No, i told you this will happen!

She pouted angrily and got in bed, Pholo sat on the edge of the bed and sighed..

Pholo: I'm sorry...

She pulled a duvet over her head..

Pholo: I have a first aid box in the car, can i get you painkillers?

She kept quiet..

Pholo: O ngadile?

She kept quiet and he sat there for over 30 minutes waiting, he laid down on his back and sighed thoughtfully, before he knew it he dozed off...

In prison...

Meanwhile Terry felt something on his back, it was probably these lizard, he brushed it off with his hand and felt something soft... Then he realised another inmate was getting on top of him, he tried to turn but he put his arm around Terry's neck pulling his neck in the dark.. They fell from the noisy spring bed and on the floor as this guy pulled down Terry's pants...

He strengthened his neck tightening his neck muscles and flipped but this guy was way too strong, and he was running out of air, he shoved his meat between his butt but Terry slipped his hand between them and grabbed it... He he squeezed it so tight and grabbed the balls too twisting them.. This guy headed him and punched him in the dark but he pulled and squeezed those balls until he could feel them coming out, the inmate let go of his neck and screamed loudly...

Terry turned around and punched him several times on the face as the lights turned on and the siren wailed...

He got off him and stepped back while other inmates remained in their beds shaking, as soon as the prison guards arrived they

all turned away and laid down while the attacker laid on the bed still screaming holding his balls..

Him: He tried to rape me!

Terry : He tried to rape me, what are you doing on my bed?

The guards pinned both of them to the wall, cuffed them and pushed them outside... Knowing the system he knew he'd get additional time for getting in trouble... He wasn't even sure how his baby girl was doing out there... For yhe first time he wondered why Tumi hung herself... He never even bothered to find out, he was just happy to have a chance with Momo....

At Momo's House...

Later that morning Warona got up and and took a bath then she got dressed with a pout and grabbed his keys, she limped to the car and drove off...

Meanwhile in Momo's bedroom she heard the car driving off then she looked outside the window and noticed Pholo driving away. She laid on her back as her clit throbbed... It throbbed so bad even her panties rubbing against it gave her pleasure, she closed her legs tightly and sighed before putting her hand between her legs... So much pleasure, she didn't understand... She was so sensitive every touch felt so good.... But the baby was next to her... At least the nanny came to work at quarter to seven... It was almost 6 so she had time...

Naked with nothing on her body except a bonnet, she carried the baby to the sitting room and put a sheet over her then she walked in the kitchen and picked a cucumber the size of Pholo then she walked in the bedroom and rolled the condom over it, she laid on her back and lubricated the cucumber before slowly #Removed..

Meanwhile Pholo turned around and noticed he was alone on the bed, she got up and put on his shorts then he walked out, as he passed through the passage he noticed Momo laying on her back then he walked over and stuck his head inside watching her as she moaned pushing the cucumber inside...

Quick Snack

# 53

At Momo's House...

Pholo: (calmly) Hi...

Momo jumped and struggled to flip the duvet over until she noticed she was laying on top of it and grabbed a pillow which she put over her body...

Momo: (Angrily) Don't you know how to knock?!!

Pholo: O galegela mang? Wa ntwaela ne wena, when you're done drop me home, i have patients this morning..

He closed the door, Momo quickly locked the door then she removed the condom from the cucumber and flushed it before washing the cucumber and throwing it in the bin, on second thought, it would be weird to the house helper if a cucumber was found in the bin. She put it inside the towel she was wrapping herself with and walked out.

She walked past the living room where Pholo was sharing a bowl of cereal with Terry's daughter...

Pholo: When i was a teenager i used to give myself hand jobs but I've never been caught not even by my brother because i always made sure i did it when no one was home, i didn't take chances, but if by chance i couldn't control myself i always did it at night when everyone was sleeping... There are times for self service you don't just spread your legs and pick the cucumber..

She turned around and looked at him as he smiled and laughed...

Pholo: And you're a hypocrite, you said you don't want toys back then when i couldn't get it up... It was just an excuse to cheat on me, because not only are you willing to play with your vjay you're willing to shove anything and everything down there..

She walked back in the living room and held her hips..

Momo: Not that i owe you any explanation, but this is my first time actually doing this to myself... If i was a professional

masturbator like you i obviously wouldn't have been caught with a cucumber between my legs, i wouldn't have even cheated because Cucumber is just P20 and dick costed a whole car! And my freedom too because here i am babysitting because i didn't know a cucumber is actually better than a man because i don't have to beg it or give it signals that I want it only to be ignored. This cucumber is something i never knew, i would have spared myself the headache..

Pholo stared back at her trying to find a come back...

Pholo: Give me a minute, i have to find something negative to say..

She sighed and turned back in the kitchen where she dropped it in the bin, Pholo stood at the door and put his hands in the pockets leaning against the doorframe...

Pholo: (smiled) Was it good?

She smiled embarrassed and poured a juice into the glass...

Pholo: The drink you got from me last night was spiked... That's why you were attracted to a cucumber.

Momo stopped drinking and splashed him with a cold juice as he grasped and pinched his Tshirts away from his chest...

Momo: Why didn't you tell me?

Pholo: Did you just do that? I couldn't tell you because you didn't listen, i told you ke yaga Bubu

Momo: Accommodating your baby mama was obviously a mistake, you people talk things di half i even told her without knowing you didn't

Pholo: I know... Don't worry about it, I'll solve it... So how much of that cucumber did you slide inside you?

Momo: I'm so glad Warona is moving out, what you two did to me last night was disrespectful and unfair.

Pholo: You always cried whenever i put my whole dick inside you remember that? I'm so shocked you can take a whole cucumber, kana ne o tsenya half?

Momo: You need to leave me alone... Take my car, Warona will return it when she gets back...

Pholo: I want you to take me home, i want to show you something in my storeroom.

Surely she wouldn't mind having those dildos now would she? They were supposed to spice up their marriage but they obviously came late. The helper knocked and walked in...

Her: Good morning...

She picked the baby and kissed her.

Momo: Go get your things, I'm taking you home..

Pholo: (smiled) Yes ma'am...

He headed to her room while Momo kissed her daughter-stepdaughter... Well she wasn't sure what she was but baby girl was always happy to see her, she was Happy.

Momo: Hi Happy?

Nanny: (laughed) You gave her a name?

Momo: (laughed) Yes....

She tickled her and walked away...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile the doctor finished stitching her and took off his gloves.

Dr: This man is a man i tell you... He basically just gave you an episiotomy..

Warona: Am i going to be like this forever? Too small.

Dr: No, of course not... Once these 2 stitches have healed I'm going to give you a dilator so we can keep exercising your muscles until you're flexible enough to accommodate a dick.

Warona: ok, thank you..

Dr: Please don't have sex until you've been given a go ahead.. You're way too narrow...

Warona: Thank you..



Dr: Let's go to the pharmacy.. I injected you so it's numb down there I.

Warona: Thank you...

They walked out as Pholo's call came through in her phone, she hung up cutting the calls then he sent a message.

Pholo: You want to sulk right? I'm giving you six months o ngale o kgore. Don't talk to me until you've learnt to communicate like an adult, this is why i will never let a woman have my heart to the fullest, you're full of disappointment. I'll come get the car, oh and the story about the children will come after six months when you're done sulking. Love me right or don't at all, I'm done begging women like I'm not worthy of love and respect. I know i deserve better so you better fix yourself, and do it quick. You're so dramatic,Bye

Warona dialled him back but his phone didn't go going through...

SEVEN MONTHS LATER

Quick Snack

# 54

At the mall...

The taxi stopped, Warona stepped out and closed the door then she walked to the driver's side and paid, she got her change and walked towards the building..

As soon as she walked in she spotted Wantlha at the end of the restaurant eating, she smiled and pulled the chair before putting her handbag down.

Warona: Hey

Wantlha: Hi... You're so rare.

Warona: I've been so busy...

Wantlha: (laughed) Wa fosa, you ghosted me because you were angry we didn't tell you about Pholo

Warona: Gone mme why?

Wantlha: Momo didn't want you to feel guilty for liking him..

Warona: (leaned back and sighed) Well now he won't talk to me just because i sulked for 5 seconds.. Its been seven months Pholo avoids me like he doesn't know me

Wantlha: Pholo is good at ignoring people, he can be cold if you trouble him. He doesn't like drama... Momo once scolded him at a party then he never attended parties with her for 2 full years because she had to learn there is time and place... Don't tell anyone this ok.. (leaned over and whispered) Apparently Momo's friend who is the mother of his children was ignored for a whole year after giving birth to their twins... He kicked her out and offered her money to stay away from him and his children..

Warona's mood dropped as she looked in her eyes...

Warona: So they have a mother? Is she a surrogate mother or real mother?

Wantlha: What is surrogate? She is their mother, they even had an affair and she thought they were going to be a family but as soon as she left to sulk like you did, he just kicked her out... He gets turned off quickly...

Warona: I thought the children were mine, like... I know its far fetched but..

Wantlha: How? Wouldn't you know if they were yours? Nna kana I've seen a video of Maya pregnant with his kids.. He was being touchy, massaging her feet, they slept together and up to now Maya is Momo's enemy. Just that Momo doesn't hold grudges.

Warona leaned and sighed...

Wantlha: What we know he might be done with you, or if you just stay and wait for him he might just never contact you and move on with another woman. Pholo ha tsaya tshwetso wae tsaya... Momo thought he was joking about the divorce, he divorced smoothly without even fighting... He just needs to be away from you to make such decisions... Gatwe Pholo be gotwe tu the mma.

Warona put down the fork and wiped her mouth...

Wantlha: Sometimes men need to know they're needed, don't always act like you're doing him a favour being with him he go be with someone who makes him feel important...

She looked at her thoughtfully...

Warona: The mma se rialo wena, kana I've already pictured myself as Mrs Bathusi... Dr Pholo's wife...

Wantlha: Ya tsamaya nyalo hao tshameka, just know that there are jerks out there and women are desperate for good guys wena wa ngalangala gao mmonyane...

She grabbed her handbag and quickly walked out...

Wantlha: Uhu...

In prison...

Meanwhile walked out the gate putting his court papers in the back pocket then he pressed his phone, but it wouldn't turn on so he walked back to the guard...

Terry: Nchargetse hoo the rra... I need to call someone to pick me, i don't have coins for a taxi.

Guard: Sure...

He got his phone and plugged it on the charger, Terry walked to the nearest shade and sat down, he still couldn't believe he was finally out... Would society accept him, would business partners want to do business with him... Who would allow an ex prisoner into their house, how was he going to take care of his daughter...

Minutes later he went back to the security gate and got his phone then he dialled his friend...

Him: (low voice) Yeah

Terry: I'm out... Can you drop me home?

Him: I'm at work

Terry: Ntsetsa coin ee the mr

Him: I can't laiteaka, didn't they say mapantiti get paid monthly?

Terry: O bitsa nna le pantiti laiteaka?

Him: (laughed) I didn't mean it like that.. Don't be sensitive, gawa betswa matanyola akere? When i knock off I'm coming so you can tell me how it is in there.

He hung up and dialled Momo, the phone rang unanswered 3 times then he tried a couple of relatives, former employees and close friends, some didn't answer while others were too busy and cut him off before the conversation could end.

He sighed and walked along the road, thank God Maun prison was just a walking distance to the mall...

Minutes later he walked towards where his offices used to be, it seemed the space was already occupied, he wondered what happened to his company car and other properties. He took out his phone and dialled the property owner...

Him: Terry

Terry: Sir, I was passing by my office and there is a new company in there

Him: I'm keeping your property until you pay my rent for the past 7 months, talk to me when you're ready to make payment. If you don't pay I'm selling your cars too

Terry: How are you going to sell my property without my signature? Especially the car?

Him: The sheriff has been waiting for you... Thanks for telling me you're back, I've already filed a case against you...

Terry : There is no need to take me to court, I will sign over my car and others enough to cover the costs then you give me what's left.

Him: No problem. Bye

He hung up and walked towards the lady he usually bought lunch from, as soon as she looked at him her heart skipped and she looked around for help just in case, seeing this fear in her heart broke his heart...

Terry: Hi, can you borrow me P20? I'll return it before the end of today.

The lady looked at him, he'd never seen Terry with so much hair and beard, he looked like a true convict and there was no way he'd have P20 with the way he looked. He just wanted to run away with her money and P20 is a lot of money... But then he looked dangerous or maybe even crazy so she had to refuse in a clever way..

Her: I don't have any money today

Terry: Ok, thanks.

Terry turned around and walked 15km to his mother's house and from the gate he could tell his mother was home, the house was open and knowing his mother she had cooked. He salivated as he lifted his foot to get in the house and noticed his aunt... Then his uncle laying on the couch, was his mother too sick they even moved in to help.

As soon as he walked in there was that look, or is it fear... He saw it from that lady selling lunch...

Terry: Dumelang...

Uncle: Hello?

Terry: (heading to the bedroom) Is mama in her room?

Uncle: Please come here... Come sit down

It was the tone he used, his heart skipped and he hurried to the bedroom... It wasn't his mother's bedding then he walked back as his uncle stood up.

Uncle: Your mother left us 5 months ago...

Terry's heart almost fell out his ribcage as he put his hand over his chest as if he was holding it back. He got dizzy and slowly sat down...

Aunt: I saw your ex girlfriend with your daughter at Cresta Hotel, they're having a family fun day.

Terry : Why wasn't i told?

Uncle: You were in prison, how were ae supposed to tell you?

Terry: How about going there?

Uncle: I thought when someone is in prison they don't get visitors, besides what would you have done because you weren't going to be released to bury her. Makes no difference..

Terry buried his face between his hands, he wanted to at least cry and feel better but it was too painful even for tears...

At the family fun day...

Meanwhile Pholo smiled and took a picture of Momo in her long colourful floral dress as she blew a cloud of bubbles for the girls, Terry's daughter and Peo laughed and jumped popping the bubbles while Yame fired more bubbles from his bubble gun...

Pholo: Alright, its time to eat..

Children: Yeaahhhh...

The children ran to the red checkered picnic blanket where there were two full baskets of food and drinks, Pholo turned around taking a picture of the thee of them running then he turned back and smiled at her..



Momo smiled as he took a picture of her walking over, as soon as she arrived he put his arm around her and they both smiled at the camera standing on the grass..

Momo smiled with her arm behind his back and even put her head on his chest.. With his arm up taking a picture he leaned over her neck and captured jus the side of his head while she blushed with her manicure nails over his waves, she took off his glass and put them on..

Momo: Wow.. It zooms

Pholo: (laughed) I'm offended that you only just noticed..

She laughed and put them back on his face before touching his chin as her fingers slid gently on his trimmed beard...

Meanwhile Terry walked in and wondered around the noisy area looking at the jumping castle, water slides and face painting hoping to see Momo, his eyes scanned the whole area until he bumped on a young woman..

Terry: Oh sorry

Her: Hi, do i know you?

Terry: I.. I don't know..

Her: Yes, its Terry right? Happy's dad... You're Momo's ex, my name is Warona, I'm Pholo's girlfriend-hopefully.

Terry: Oh, OK... Nice to meet you... He is a good guy... Treat him good.

Warona: Really thanks

Terry: I'm serious, he is a good guy

Warona: (smiled blushing) Thank you.. I'm actually looking for him, his nanny says he brought the twins, have you seen them?

Terry: No, I'm looking for Momo and my daughter..

Warona: Let's check the picnic site..

They walked towards the site...

Terry: Do they spend a lot of time together? Pholo and Momo

Warona: I wouldn't know, i haven't really been in contact with either of them.. We had issues...

Terry: Ok..

Warona: There they're... (mood dropped) They are together..

Terry swallowed as Pholo brought a slice of watermelon to Momo's mouth, she leaned over and took a bite before he gave her then he gave all the children..

Warona: Do you think they're back together?

Terry: I don't know, Don't confront them please.. I can't lose the only person in my life.. If ba dira sengwe bata ikgalemela. I trust Pholo to... Please ke a go kopa ska tena Momo be a nthala kana o turner Pholo off by being dramatic then he comes for my girlfriend. Just take your partner and go to the other side, I'll take mine too...

Meanwhile unaware who was approaching Momo handed the children grapes.

Momo: Go to the jumping castle...for younger kids ok? I'm coming to watch you

The children ran to the jumping castle as the younger kids caretaker with the picnic Tshirt escorted them to the castle and carefully put them inside...

Meanwhile Momo laid on her stomach next to Pholo who was laying on his back playing with Momo's braided hair...

Pholo: (laughed) Mrs Q

Momo: (laughed) Mrs Q keng?

Pholo: Mrs Cucumber... Mogatse cucumber ka sebelebele..

Momo tried to smack his head but he grabbed her hand and laughed rolling on top of her, he hugged her laying on her back and kissed her neck then he turned her head French kissed her... Someone cleared his throat...

Warona: Hi..

They turned their heads, Pholo slowly got off her and stood up looking at Terry, for some reason this time he was ready defend himself and even teach him a lesson or two... He wasn't going to be embarrassed in front of all these people..

Terry looked in his eyes, and yeah he could tell from his eyes he was waiting for him to jump... But he wasn't that immature any more nor could he risk losing the only person he had..

Terry: (to Momo) Hi..

He helped her stand and hugged her tightly...

Terry: (whispered) Thank you... My daughter is so beautiful and she gained weight... You look beautiful too..

He forced a smile tearfully and put his forehead on hers before kissing her...

Pholo looked at her waiting for an episode of her drama so he could this for good... But she smiled tearfully, holding in her cry as her lips trembled, the man that was said to have never cheated was a cheater to her, was he too broken or he just didn't feel her anymore...

Pholo stepped over and picked Warona as she hugged him bursting into tears silently, he walked across the grass barefooted carrying her to the other side where he put her on the bonnet of the car and hugged her rubbing her back shushing her...

Pholo: I swear nothing happened... We only met today here and talked, i didn't even know that she came... We just decided

to hang together because.. We know each other..one thing led to another and we kissed... It was just a kiss. It won't happen again. I'm sorry. You can ask her if you want.. I'm telling the truth.

Quick snack

#55

At the garden

Warona: There isn't much I can do , there is nothing I can do if you have decided to be exactly what you hated about your marriage.

Pholo: Ok...you're justified to feel the way you do I made a mistake and I'm sorry. Ill just be honest even though it might be a bad time. I lost the zeal to pursue this-us because I felt like maybe you're too young for me and we are both in different worlds. You communicate with sulking and I interpret it as a red flag that I shouldn't ignore.

Warona: You obviously built a wall around your heart and you told yourself that you'll never love again, so whatever mistake I make you'll just leave. And you feel safer with Momo because she is the devil you know...I am hurt because I just thought you were different from other men. Seeing you kiss her hurt me because I thought I was serving my punishment and we would fix things so I can learn to communicate better. I am truly hurt because I don't even understand why I was brought into the picture if you two still love each, very soon ill look like a woman trying to break up a family akere? So what's next?

Pholo: No nkase dire jalo the mma, I feel bad for what just happened ...its not me. Can we fix things..

Warona: ok, but I need to talk to the both of you gothe le Terry because I need us to be honest with each other, if you want her be honest so I leave before investing my feelings.

Pholo: ok

She looked in his eyes and sighed defeated, Pholo looked down guilt stricken and sighed not sure what to say but he knew exactly how she felt and knowing he caused that made felt horrible...how she even found him here was still a mystery to him. He glanced back at Momo who was still standing with Terry.

Meanwhile Momo leaned back and glanced at Pholo who was with Warona ,Terry looked at them too and turned back to her.

Momo: why are you kissing me in public?

Terry: cause I'm happy to see you, I'm glad you took care of my daughter. I guess I thought you loved me enough to take care of my daughter and wait for me.

Momo: we are still over, and I'm angry with you for not even telling me you were on probation. I know you killed Tumi too.

Terry: I knew everyone would actually blame me, I would blame me too. I was considering to kill her too but I didn't. I'm sorry for kissing you if you're offended by the kiss, ill respect your decision and get my daughter. I understand you two might have bonded so you can visit her and she will visit you anytime. She could use a female in her life..thank you so much for everything, ill go and say hi but ill pick her after getting my house ready. My landlord took all my furniture ,she says she will give it back after I've paid the rent for the past 7 months which is like 17.5K. I have no money at the moment, the guy who was helping run the company is nowhere to be found and

the building I was renting also took my car, the sad part is that the total rent owed is 45.5K but my company car is worth more than that...the only place I have is my mothers house but my uncle and his wife moved in, you know relatives its going to be a battle before I can have them out and move in. Things tend to be very difficult if you're not using violence but I cant afford to ever get angry. I need to be wise, my mother talked about things like these and I didn't take her serious when she said anger will cost me everything.

Momo: you had 2 cars, the company van and the one I bought you.

Terry: Tumi`s family took it, she made me put it in her name when she found out she was pregnant. She made me do it under the condition that she`d put my daughter in my name without me having to pay the price and go through the traditional process. She said her parent wouldn't give her the money id be charged so in way I paid her and she gave me my daughter legally. I know it sounds stupid but I was thinking about my-

Momo: it makes sense I understand. I was angry but when you explain it makes sense, so she is in your name?

Terry: yes, I have the birth certificate.

Momo glanced back as Pholo leaned over and kissed Warona then she sighed looking at Terry..

Terry: I still want you, can we give it a try? Please , I love you. I've always loved you even when I was just a sex object I still wanted you to love me even if its just a little. Cant you just try?

She glanced at Pholo hugging Warona then she sighed frustrated, he smiled emotionally and reached for her hand before kissing it.

Terry: Please...

Momo: Ok, but if you trouble me I'm kicking you out . I wont tolerate your violent behavior and I wont hesitate to report you.

Terry: Ok, I understand. Thank you. Um, have you slept with him? Be honest I wont do anything, I just need to know.

Momo: Yes

Terry: how many times?

Momo: I don't know, I've lost count, the past 7 months Twice .

Terry: So you suddenly get satisfied by weak erections?

Momo: He gets hard now, harder. Almost like he never experienced erectile dysfunction.

Terry: (sighed) I see, do you still love him?

Momo: He divorced me because I cheated , you can't ask me something like that.

Terry: At least assure me I wont be hurt.

Momo: I wont hurt you, I promise.

Warona and Pholo walked back...

Warona: Hello

Momo: Hi, I'm sorry about-



Warona: I'm not interested in whatever comes out of your mouth, I'm glad I know you now. I just have a few things I want to confirm...

Pholo looked at Momo while she looked back at him not sure what was going on. Terry took a deep breath and sighed calmly...

Warona: Pholo asked for forgiveness ibile are he wants to fix things, I understand that you haven't slept together or dated-

Terry: They slept together, they have been sleeping together for 6 months.

Pholo: We didn't..

Warona: why would she lie?

Momo: I lied I'm sorry

Terry: You didn't lie

Momo: I wanted to turn you off, I'm sorry. I didn't think they would talk to us.

Warona: Pholo did you sleep with her??

Pholo: No

Momo: we didn't

Terry: Kgang e e thata...you said you had sex countless times...and he is denying everything. Your stories don't match. Momo you had no reason to lie.

Momo: We didn't have sex ne ke bua hela.

Warona: I just want Momo le Pholo to tell us a way forward. They slept together, and that's fine as long as you don't string us along...ill speak for myself legale. I don't want to be made a

joke, you two brought me into your lives...the good thing is that there is nothing tying us,I can still just leave you two alone and live my lonely life. At least le nthusitse I have a job

Pholo: Whatever that happened will stop...

Warona: Ok so its true it happened,What happened?

Terry: sleeping together

Pholo: We didn't have sex. I'm talking about the friendship. It will end...(held her hand)way forward ke gore ill make sure I earn your trust, I wont hurt you and I want us to fix our relationship.

Momo: what we had is over, what you just saw was just a moment of weakness. I will delete his number.

Terry: ok, thank you. We will go now, I think we talked enough. (to her)pick your things ill go get the baby.

Terry walked towards the children while Momo picked everything and walked away. Pholo turned back to Warona...

Warona: Did you sleep with her?

Pholo: of course not, I didn't.

Warona: ok

Pholo: Lets go get the children and go

Warona: let them enjoy, lets wait for them.

Pholo: ok

Warona: sit down, there is something important I need to discuss with you before we actually get serious .

They sat on the picnic blanket then she took off her shoes and sighed looking at him.

Warona: Having both my ovaries removed means I no longer produce hormones that sexually active women do which leads to a lot of complications, I believe even as an oncologist you know, you're a doctor.

Now that she mentioned it he thought about all the side effects, low sex drive, difficulty I getting aroused as hormones continue to reduce, early menopause , osteoporosis, heart diseases and many more. He took a deep breath and sighed.

Warona: I obviously wont give you the sex you so need because I want be interested in sex, my vagina is always dry, and its too narrow because of all the medications I took. I hope its something you can handle since you`ve been there...but if you cant or if you're planning to cheat please let me know so I can make the right decisions . can you handle my situation?

At Momo`s house...

Momo walked in and sighed putting her handbag down as Terry followed carrying his daughter , his daughter ran to the nanny ,they laughed loudly and she showed her the toy. Terry greeted with a smile and followed Momo in the he sat on the bed while Momo took off her clothes.

Terry: Can we talk?

Momo: (standing in front of the mirror) ok?

Terry: You know I was making less than you even when I had a company, but now I have nothing at all. Ill look for piece jobs to help you pay the bills but-

Momo: Nkase jole le monna wa di piece job, try to get your company up and running.

Terry: Listen, its not like ill be raking yards and there is nothing wrong with that, ill just be attending people with plumbing issues as an individual not company...ill be posting in Facebook groups gore if they need help I'm here. Only until I've made an agreement with my landlord and property owner wa office.

Momo: Nnyaa mme eseng posting on facebook so people can say the accountant`s boyfriend posted nnyaa. Your clients will call you, post on your business page.

Terry: Business dropped after that saga, my customers were disappointed in me and and left . I need new customers

Momo: well I'm not moving from a doctor to a piece job man. Its either you find a way to get back your company where you'll at least have an office and get your car back or we just leave it. Nna kana tota I never wanted anything serious with you because I knew you're only good for sex, you were just a snack you don't have the ingredients for a main meal. I have standards and if people find out I moved from a doctor to a mere piece job guy ill be the talk of town. I expect you to give me the money Pholo was giving me, pay your share of the bills if you cant take care of the whole household. Akanya jaaka banna ba bangwe, piece jobs wont even pay for my weave...I sent your child to a private school so help me ka mopako and stuff.

Terry` lips dried as he looked at her then he took deep breath and sighed..

Terry: Ill do my best babe..

## Quick Snack

# 56

At Pholo's House...

Later that evening Pholo stepped out of the bathroom, and put on his boxers as Warona walked in carrying Peo...

Warona: Were you bathing? It smells nice in here... I love your shower gel.

Pholo: Yeah, what time are you going home?

Warona: I can't go today, i also told the nanny and the maid to take 2 days off....they left.

He lifted his eyebrows shocked, things were moving way too quick.. The shock in his face seemed to surprise her or hurt her so he put on a little smile still surprised.

Pholo: (calmly) Babe without asking me first?

Warona: Yeah, (smiled surprised) Can you imagine they call me mmagwe Peo? They just assumed I'm the mother of your children... Anyways i wanted to spend time with the kids. I missed them and get to know them, the whole time you weren't talking to me I'd sometimes wake up missing them and the funny part is i honestly haven't spent so much time for me to be going through that...(noticed him put on his watch) Are you going somewhere?

Pholo: Um, yeah. Wanted to see Itai, it's been a long time since we spent time together. I thought I'd drop you off at your house before meeting him.

Warona: Ok, its fine... I'll be with the kids.

Pholo: Ok..

Warona: Yame is sleeping, this one wants to sleep too. Let me go put her down, please don't eat too much because i want to make you supper. I checked your food timetable in the kitchen..

Pholo: You don't have to cook... But OK.

She walked to the children's room and put her down then she headed to the kitchen where she got started, she paused holding a pan and looked at this huge clean kitchen... This could be all hers, the kids and this loving man... This is the family she always prayed for... It would be a miracle if these children were hers , it would explain Pholo attending such a noisy party and easily leaving, the maid and the nanny assuming she is the mother, what Momo said again and him not denying anything but being honest about not being ready to talk about it, the thought itself was so scary.... But her life always had a way of getting fucked, this was a man that never cheated but when it came to her even the angels would curse and act ratchet....

Pholo walked in smelling nice as the car keys jingled in his hands, he hugged her from behind and kissed her neck... She smiled and inhaled all of him..

Pholo: Call me if you get lonely or bored.

Warona: Ok, take care of yourself...

Pholo: Alright

He turned and walked out, she turned holding a plate...

Warona: Pholo?

Pholo:Maa?

Warona: Take care of yourself, i need you and the children need you...when good things are coming your way they come with challenges to make you fail. I know this because i wanted a boyfriend for so long and i had a crush on you before you even knew me but i just failed to communicate which turned out to a red flag on your side. I'm just trying to say I know gore o na le letswalo le le healthy and I know today you got tempted, it's a thing of the past and i know you'll never hurt me again. I can't stop you from seeing Momo, me reminding you what she did to you will only make me look bitter, i want you to know that from here I'll never talk about Momo, she doesn't exist in my head.

He bit his lower lip staring at her attentively...

Pholo: I understand your fears, di genuine... When someone messed up in the morning like i did and tried to leave in the evening, it's almost as if I'm going to see her

Warona: (laughed) Enjoy yourself...

Pholo: Sure...

He walked out and drove off...

In the car...

Pholo got lost in thoughts while driving, everything Warona said was correct... He prayed for a chance with this girl... And now she was here, willing to fix everything he complains about... Probably feeling lonely, visiting someone and they leave you to go out with friends..

This was the mother of his children and she deserved some kind of respect... He picked his phone and called his brother and Itai..

Itai: Yeah? I'm inside... Yaone isn't here yet... I'm at the pool table

Pholo: I can't make it, we will talk tomorrow.

Itai : Ok, i knew it. Ke Momo? I swear you never learn, o koko, gao hola boela ha o sheleng teng.

Pholo : Going home not Momo's house, gape Warona o nkgalemetse ke utule. We will play tomorrow.

Itai: Sure.

He hung up nd made a Uturn..

At Momo's House...

Later that night Momo walked in the bedroom and took off her robe while Terry laid on the bed quietly, he wasn't sleeping just staring into space with a long face.



Terry: (sighed thinking out loud) Eish!

He noticed he said it out and looked at her to see if she heard. She switched off the lights and got in bed with her panties and bra...

He slowly moved closer and put his arm over her then he moved closer putting his boner between her thighs...

Momo: I have a headache...

Terry: (lowered his voice) Its been months babe.. I obviously won't take long on the first one, and one round is enough for me unless wena o bata then-

Momo: Koore o nna o akantse sex hela? Nna ke lapile rra. Can't you think about financial ways to help around here? Goodnight.

He let go and laid on his back quietly while she pulled the duvet over her head and dozed off with an angry face.

Quick snack

#57

At Pholo`s House

The following morning Pholo fixed his tie standing in the dressing room the he walked out and picked his phone, he checked on the children who were sound asleep in their cots.

He closed the door and headed to the living room ,he could pick the aroma of his breakfast from the passage , Warona walked out of the kitchen heading to the dining table where she placed his breakfast.

Pholo: Good morning, I didn't hear you get up.

Warona: I didn't want you to miss breakfast, I asked the helper what time you get up

Pholo: ok

He pulled the chair and sat down then he picked the fork and begun eating, he noticed she was waiting looking at him.

Pholo: what?

Warona: how is it? Does it taste good?

Pholo: (laughed) yes, why are you asking ?

Warona: my aunt says men love good food and I was too playful whenever she taught me how to cook so I'm not sure if I'm a good cook or not.

Pholo: You're ok.

She pulled the chair and sat down.

Warona: Last night when you left I went through your things, I didn't check anything else I was just looking for the children's birth certificates because I'm curious about their mother if its not your ex wife. I noticed that there are no details for the mother . when are we going to talk about this? You made me

wait long enough, its now torturing me because I have all kinds of possibilities running through my head.

Pholo leaned back looking at her as he rubbed his hands with the wet cloth.

Pholo: I had my children through IVF,I paid for two eggs and they were fertilized with my sperms then placed in the womb of a surrogate to carry them for me, that's why Peo and Yame don't look identical, Peo looks like my egg donor and Yame came out looking like me. Anyways the children were delivered and my grandmother took care of them when they were newborns then I hired a house helper and a nanny to make my life easier. The reason I chose to have children alone is because I was lonely, I couldn't maintain an erection and I felt like no woman would ever want me, so I decided to have children and have a purpose in life. I could have just impregnated anyone but I wanted to be a single parent, I didn't want baby mama drama. I hired two people because I wanted whoever will be taking care of my twins to give them full attention. That nanny is not just a nanny she has a diploma in early childhood so she is also their tutor because I want them to be ready for preschool when they turn 4 years old. I hired the house helper because I'm a neat freak, I want a clean house and I want to eat on time because I spend hours working all day, the smell of medicine, open wounds I attend, some smell very terrible and I cant eat comfortably in the office so when I come home I want to bath and eat good food and sleep in clean house. I don't know maybe this is insensitive but I feel like we are going too fast where we shouldn't be , like you want to sleepover and spend time with my children yet we cant have sex... we have never had sex and yet I'm expected to do all kinds of boyfriend duties, I want to have sex. I don't know how bad your situation is because you wont let me have a look, but

if you feel like as an oncologist I know nothing about a woman's body I have a friend who is a gynecologist.

Warona: you're saying so many things that I want to address but I feel if you express yourself none stop ill forget others. I wanted to know who the egg donor is, and I don't mind seeing your doctor friend even you. I was just upset you used force on me and I had to get 2 stitches. If the pelvic exam says I'm fine then you can have me

Pholo: I don't think you'd recover so soon and I don't mind waiting as long as we find other options, satisfaction doesn't just come from penetration. I don't mind a blow job and anal sex, they're both very nice .

Warona: Ok, that's fair and you're not asking for too much. Im still asking you to cut ties with your ex so you can focus on us. I've cut her off my life though I liked her, its not god for us to be close to her especially after that kiss. Im not supposed to teach everything ,you should know how to handle this situation to avoid a love triangle.

Pholo: (smiled) Ga ke bari the mma, I know what to do to correct this. I wasn't sure about you after that sulking but now you're talking sense so we are on the same page.

Warona: (smiled) if you say so...and you haven't answered me about the egg donor.

Pholo: Its you. When you pick a sample they can allow you to pick based on how the donor looks ,that's if the person who donated allowed them to share her picture. I picked you because I wanted to have a beautiful daughter just like you.

Tears burned her eyes as she stared at him, she tried not to cry as her lips trembled then he stood up and walked to her chair, he helped her stand and hugged her as she broke down

crying...there was just something about a crying woman...his pants got tighter as he hugged her rubbing her back, the more she cried the harder he got. He leaned back and kissed her while his other hand unzipped his pants and removed the belt...

Warona closed her eyes as he kissed her putting his hand behind her neck then he pushed her down on her knees, she came face to face with his mushroom head as he got her hand and placed it on his veins, she gently massaged as he gently ran his thumb over her lips ,she leaned over and opened her mouth

At Momo` s house

On the same morning , Terry watched Momo styling his daughters hair and fixed her uniform as they chatted and sang, she sighed and picked her up.

Momo: lets say bye to daddy...

She put her on his lap, Terry stood up and walked them to the car where he placed her on her car seat and kissed her.

Terry: see you later, bye bye

Her: bye byeee

He closed her door and opened the door for Momo.

Terry: can I get a hug?

She stepped over and hugged her then he kissed her on the cheek, she got in the car and drove off then he sighed and walked back in the house. He sat down and sighed thoughtfully, Momo was right, he had to find a way to get back his business if he was going to keep this relationship and support his daughter. Surely his daughter deserved her mothers car and as the guardian he had to get it, he also had to go report the property company for illegally repossessing his business property which he can sell and pay the debt then rent elsewhere and keep the business going. He took a bath and left.

At Momo`s office

Momo locked the door and pulled up her skirt then she reached in her bag and took out a dildo, she clicked on a video of Paul`s black machine sliding between her flaps, she pressed the dildo and it vibrated while she put her legs on the table..

A good 8 minutes of pleasure passed then she grabbed tissues and wiped herself , she pulled down he skirt and tucked in then she wiped her dildo and put it back in her bag. She unlocked the door and opened windows before sitting down and picking her phone. She leaned back and closed the video then she sighed leaning back sleepy, she never knew masturbation was so good even better when a man uses these toys on you, she took out her phone and texted.

Momo: Thanks for the toys, I wish I had trusted you when you wanted us to use them before all these started. How are you?

She paused thoughtfully and deleted her message, maybe he was home ,and it would be cool to wait for him to text or call first. She clicked on facebook and scrolled through, Maya`s pictures of bogadi popped up, she frowned and clicked on her pictures then she lifted her eyebrows looking at Big T shaking hands with Maya`s parents, while she greeted his parents in her leteise dress.

Quick Snack

# 58

At Momo's office...

Later on Momo paced out of the building talking to her sister as she put on her sunglasses...

Wantlha: (laughed) Can't she find her own men? Does she always have to pick what you slept with.

Momo: I feel like she envies me, there is no way this is just a coincidence, no.

Wantlha: No wonder she didn't invite you.

Momo: I'm going to ask her

Wantlha: Leave her, don't ask anything... She will feel big and think you're jealous.

Momo: No i kept quiet with Pholo but this time i want her to know how i feel so that i don't hold any grudge.

Wantlha: Jeso ntate! Momo in a situation like this it doesn't matter how you feel, if you're an ex and you contact the person being married by the man you're a bitter ex. Just don't say anything... Akere she didn't invite you or even say anything... just congratulate her on her status and leave it that. Please don't embarrass me, when people see me they will say "look there is the bitter woman's little sister" and i can't be that, my pride is too big please..

Momo: (panting) I'm going to ask her

Wantlha: Momo at least do it over the phone, no she might post the screenshots and embarrass you. You've had enough embarrassment for the year please. Waitse gore basadi haba nyalwa ba makgakga jang? (tapped her mouth making that sound)mmewee Momo women get prideful when they're getting married, she is going to call you names...

Momo: I still need to tell her how i feel. Bye

She hung up, got in the car and sped off....

At the mall...

Meanwhile Warona walked in the shop holding both children with their child leash as it stretched allowing them to walk in front of her...

Warona: Slow down...



She stopped by the trolley and put the trouble one in the seat then put Peo inside the trolley before pushing in the shop...her phone rang and she smiled looking at her auntie's call.

Warona: Hi

Auntie: (tears of joy) I saw the pictures, i hope I'm not dreaming... The word miracle doesn't even come close to describing your situation. How do you go from infertile to being a mother of two?

Warona: (smiled) I still can't believe it myself... I wish mama could see my daughter has her eyes and nose...

Auntie: Is he a good man though? I don't like educated people, they undermine people.

Warona: Not Pholo, he is humble and understanding, he is compassionate, when he has hurt me he feels guilty and actually apologises genuinely. He is very generous, he cut me off for 7 months but he didn't get his ATM card, i used it to pay rent every month and he never asked me, but he sees the transaction messages... I've never met a man that doesn't care about money. I used 1K from his account every month and he never stooped me.

Auntie: He is a doctor, not just a doctor but an oncologist, one of the highest paid specialist doctors.

Warona: And that's why I'm scared he will just go back to his equally educated wife, what will my little degree do? Plus i can't have sex and men love sex. I am on menopause, I'm basically an old lady inside.

Auntie: Run your race, wena do your best to show him, love and respect, focus on him and the children. Forget everything else... Get that man and don't you let him go, he already likes you so make him see a wife in you. Don't be prideful or feel like

you're stupid for being a bit more understanding... The bigger picture is to get a man that has respect, love and money. Is he good in bed? Not that it's important, a man is measured with his wallet

Warona: That's another issue, he is big..

Auntie: Well, he is from the North West District so that's expected...

Warona: Yeah, and he wants crazy things

Auntie: As long as he is not bringing up other women live a little

Warona: Anal sex

Auntie: Jeso!

There was silence as she took a deep breath and sighed...

Warona: I think he likes hurting people in bed, he hasn't hurt me yet but so far I've gotten 2 stitches because he wouldn't stop.

Auntie: Ei mme kana o siame gape o na le madi... Gatwe re taa dira jang jaanong, hane e adimanwa nnetane e nkabe ke go adima yame e tsogetseng ngwana wa nkgonne, (laughed) hase gorr omo lese ae iphunyetse, o taa bona kae monna o siameng gape?

Warona cracked laughing out loud and remembered she was in the shop as her children turned looking at her..

Warona: Auntie wee, uh mma. You don't know Pholo. He is like that guy you once told me you ran from his house with just panties when you were a young woman.

Auntie: (laughed) That day i ran barefooted, it was cold... In June, and he was waiting for me outside the pit latrine toilet because i lied saying i want to pee first. I sat in there thinking and he was waiting for me outside holding my towel, ke ha ke tola jaaka tshepe ke raga lebati la disenke kago thoma hale, i ran so fast even Isaac Makwala had nothing on me... Cars honked for me but i didn't stop, i only stopped at home and ran into your mother's house. My sister laughed at me so much because she always warned me about going with random men to their houses after drinking..

Warona: So you want Pholo to destroy me?

Auntie: I don't know any more, is he that bad?

Warona: Well he isn't that bad, it's not like he is deformed. I'm the problem because i shrunk, but I'm still getting dilated. Right now I'm using a 4 inch dick size to be dilated. I can only try Pholo when I've dilated to at least 7 inches...

Auntie: I don't know what dilation is but do it fast. I want a wedding...

Warona: (laughed) OK

An old lady turned around and smiled picking Yame, she recognised her from Pholo's pictures.

Warona: Auntie we just met Rragwe Peo's granny.. I'll call you later

Auntie: Bye,

Pholo's grandmother looked at her as she hung the phone, so this lab experiment thing was real... Maya is definitely not the mother of these yellow babies, and this young lady was Peo's

copy... Through these shorts and crop top she could tell this body never bore children...

Her: (smiled) Why do you look like my great granddaughter?

Warona: (smiled) I don't know, perhaps Pholo can explain better

Her: You're the mother?

Warona: Ee mma, that's what Pholo told me..

Her: Young people do crazy things, put my things in your trolley..

She transferred her things in her trolley and pushed it besides her while she carried Yame..

Her: How did you people really make this babies?

Warona: (laughed) Ale botse Pholo

Her: Will you drop me home? I came wurha taxi

Warona: Ee mma, I'll drop you off.

Her: ko lapeng ke kae? {where are you from?}

They chatted as she picked a few things

At Maya's office...

Meanwhile Maya walked towards the Rangerover holding a bunch of flowers and a big farewell gift box...

Momo stepped out of the car and waited for her as she approached probably coming to the corolla on her left side, Maya unlocked the range on the right and waited as the door opened itself then she placed her gift with the rest and closed the door before taking off her glasses.

Maya: Hi... What are you doing here?

Momo: My ex? Again?

Maya: What are you talking about?

Momo: Big T... I slept with him and he is the reason Terry went to prison.

Maya: So what do you expect me to do about it? Not marry him because you slept with every man in Maun? Ee re ta ja mathe a gago akere wena o jesitse mongwe le mongwe. Ntese ke nyalwe gongwe nna akena go cheater monna wame despite his condition... Don't get worked up, I didn't even know you two know each other but he mentioned a lying one night stand where he got harassed by the boyfriend whom he fired and reported. Bye girl!

She got in the car, put on her shades and reversed...

Maya: Watch your toes love, cheers!

She rolled up the window and drove off.

A MONTH LATER...

## Quick Snack

#59

### At the cemetery

Terry followed his cousin as they walked along a narrow walkway passing new graveyards, he wasn't aware so many people die in such a short period of time, from the boards on the graves each weekend there was a burial. They walked until they reached his mother's grave...

Cousin: that's the one.

Terry: thanks

Cousin: ill wait in the car, graves scare me.

Terry: ok

The cousin walked away, Terry turned back to his mother's grave and took a deep breath reading her date of birth, date she died and when she was buried, tears filled his eyes and he could only imagine her body inside there...what she felt dying while he was in prison. Her words about sleeping with a married woman, the bad luck that came with it, finally the last fight he had with Pholo at her house. Could everything be happening because of the marriage he tore apart? How is it possible to lose everything all because of one person, clearly he would never be anything to Momo. It wasn't worth it...

He squatted and fixed the flowers on her grave, how he wished he could hear her voice one more time, just one advice about how to handle this situation. He rubbed a tear running down his cheek then he slowly stood up...

Terry: I lost everything, you were right...sleeping with other peoples wives comes with a price. My life was fine before I met Momo, but I don't know how to pick up the pieces of my life. People have illegally repossessed my property and the police are dragging their feet. I have no equipment and your brother has taken your plot, he refuses to move out because according to him you bought it after selling your mothers inheritance which he never got his share, there are so many problems and I'm not strong enough to handle them. I've ruined my reputation and my customers wont let me in their houses. I've assaulted a powerful man and no company wants to be associated with me.

He sighed and rubbed his forehead, this was madness, he was actually talking alone. He turned around and walked away.

At school...

Meanwhile Momo smiled as Terry`s daughter walked out of the class and ran over holding a page, she bent over and picked her up then she put her in the car.

Her: mama look!

Momo got the page and looked at it, it was a family drawing and she had colored with crayons. She smiled looking at

herself and Terry. She wasn't sure she had forgotten her mother or she simply just moved on, whatever the case each time she heard her call her mama it just melted her heart...

Momo: its beautiful, I love it. You're brilliant .

Warona parked in front of her with Pholo`s car and opened the door letting out music, her twins met her halfway as she smiled and picked them one by one kissing them.

Meanwhile Momo started the car and honked her to move the damn car. Warona held the twins and hurried back to the car.

Warona: Sorry I thought you haven't collected yet

Momo : (smiled) Its ok...

She noticed a ring as Warona put the kids in the car, it didn't look like a wedding ring but it was something Pholo would by for engagement, or maybe it was just a ring? Would Pholo move on that quick? Warona jumped inside and drove off then Momo followed dialing Pholo.

Pholo: hello?

Momo: hi, I saw Warona wearing a ring

Pholo: ok

Momo: are you engaged?

Pholo: yeah



Momo: that explains why you been quiet, I wont judge you

Pholo: ok

Momo: isn't it too early to marry her? You barely know her, and you said she is too narrow and you can't fit, how are you going to survive such issues?

Pholo: ill handle it,

Momo: how?

Pholo: there are other ways, waitse akere gore nna ke kgona go digela dikgwedi keja disele kuku ele hoo. Re shapo, we discussed it and reached a compromise.

Momo: you still love me

Pholo: but we didn't work out, and I'm afraid to even think about giving you a chance because you love Terry.

Momo: Pholo we've been through this already. You cannot keep saying that. Lets meet and talk.

Pholo: I cant, I loved you and yes maybe I'm a little afraid Warona might hurt me too but I'm sure I want to give it a try with her. Gase gore she put me under pressure to marry her I wanted this, she was equally shocked by the proposal. I don't want to turn into you and do her like you did me just because she has a condition that makes it hard to satisfy me, I'm willing to settle for the best she can give me and I'm content with that.

Momo: Ok, I understand . Go shapo, so you paid magadi or just asked her to marry you?

Pholo: Paid magadi, ba ntuedisitse tshenyo (laughed)  
bannabagolo bare ke tshotse bana le Wawa kesa mo nyala  
gatwe gore bana ba tshotswe ko lebong ke tsame.

Momo: (forced a laughter) ke mathata

Pholo: I have to go, this should be our last call. I promised her I would never call you that's why I haven't called you.

Momo: Ok, shapo.

She hung up and sighed driving off.

At Momo`s house

Later on Momo walked holding Happy`s hand, Terry stepped out of the kitchen and smiled picking her up, Momo put her handbag down and sighed as Terry stood there in his overalls.

Terry: just arrived, I was about to cook

He leaned over and put her down, Momo could smell his sweat from where she was standing and his beard and afro made the whole thing worse. Momo handed him her car keys and ATM card..

Momo: Use P2000, please get a haircut and buy toiletries gape feel free to use my things. O kase nkge sethitho roll on yame ele teng... don't walk mo tsatsing just borrow my car, or drop me off and go to your side hustle. I understand that you're still fighting to get your things back so ill give you P3000 every month so you can survive, I'm sorry for making your life difficult, I going through my own personal failures.

Terry swallowed tearfully then she stepped over and hugged him as he lifted her and kissed her neck...he secretly rubbed his tear .

Quick Snack

#60

At Momo`s mothers ...

Later that evening Momo`s mother walked her out while she carried Happy...

Momo: can you drop me off at Wantlha`s house? She will take me home

Her: that reminds me, what happened to your car?

Momo: its with Terry, he had 3 customers in Matlapaneng, we thought it would be faster if he used a car to attend them.

Her: Do you trust him to go to customers? What if he went to see another woman?

Momo: he would never do that?

Her: all men do that, bad men cheat right in front of you and they beat you if confront them about it, good men cheat and hide it from their women, when caught they deny it and even cry , the bottom line is they cheat when you least expect it..

Momo: Pholo never cheated on me even when he was at school, he has never made other women think they stand a chance. Not all men cheat.

Her: Pholo is a rare breed, he is an introvert, those hardly cheat . I'm talking about real men like Terry who even has a temper

Momo: (sighed) Ok, thanks for your opinion mom, I really didn't need you making me feel bad because my night is already going to be horrible because the man I've been with my whole life is marrying another woman. Their pictures are trending on Facebook and everyone thinks she is the most beautiful things, Facebook friends are throwing shade at me telling him now he has really picked a real beauty eseng a green figure with horns.

Mom: Bao ba bitter, but I don't want you to relax around Terry because you wont get lucky twice, be very careful especially because Terry knows that you're the kind of a woman that can cheat on a man if he hits rock-bottom, he will be with you knowing that if he gets sick or broke, you'll not treat him like a man, and men are good at searching for a wife while they're with their second best, you only get lucky if he doesn't find his dream woman or his peace, his peace is that woman who will make him feel like a real man. Don't you ever hear women get shocked that their men got married after spending a night with them? Its situations like this...get in the car.

Momo got in the back with her daughter and put her on her lap as her mother drove.

Momo: drive me home, now I want to sleep.

Her: I didn't mean to stress you..

Momo: its ok, I hope he doesn't think that way about me, I made my mistakes I deserve a fair chance, I'm willing to love him with his flaws. I will help him get on his feet again and show him that my marriage with Pholo doesn't define me.

Her: Good, make sure you talk to him and he understands who you're now. I'm telling you majority of men cheat, two types of cheaters: ba ba bodipa le ba ba boi, there is only 5% of men that don't cheat and most of them have issues which they compensating for by not cheating. So maybe Terry wont cheat because he is broke...

Momo: Pholo didn't cheat even before when women wanted him

Her: ok ,forget it, what do I know. I'm talking from experience of the older generation, I'm sure their sons are good boys now. Your father was just a herd boy who didn't finish school, I only dated him because he`d bring sour milk to our farm. When I fell pregnant I was ashamed and I didn't tell anyone anything. I just closed that chapter. Years ago I found out he stays in the city and even lost Maun accent, he is very reach . He used to be very skinny and they teased him calling him tiny T. now he is rich...when I remember that he once asked me if its true I was pregnant but I denied it I feel like I ruined your life there. He was just getting started by then and I didn't think he`d be anything. He begged me to be honest because he wanted his baby if it was his. I just said Wantlha is my first. A decision I regret to this day...

Momo: So I'm a rich mans daughter? What are his names?

Her: (laughed) I don't even know his full names, I called him T, ill ask my cousin what his full names are.

Momo: please do

Minutes later her mother parked the car, Momo stepped out and closed the door then she waved at her mother, her mother smiled back and waved waiting for her to get in then drove off.

At the client`s house

Meanwhile Terry watched as the client counted P800 and handed him.

Terry: thank you, observe again tomorrow, if it continues to leak call me.

Him: sure

He walked back to the car smiling, at least he`d be able to fill Momo`s tank, she was lazy with this kind of things, he got in the car and drove off dialing Momo:

Momo: hi

Terry: hey, I`m going to the last customer, at least ke dirile 1.6k, I`m not sure about the damage I`m attending there

Momo: hee mme side hustle ya plumbing e serious waitse ,I thought ke ma P50.

Terry: because the first time we met I fixed a leak that a 6 year old can fix ,now you think that`s my salary. The one I`m going to see is an old lady, she always tips good, you know how generous old people are, she has a hotel so I always try to impress her because the hotel always calls me each time there is a problem.

Momo: (laughed) I underestimated you, I`m going on my knees now asking for forgiveness.

Terry: (laughed) You`re forgiven my queen, bye, I love you and I hope one day I will afford you and not be an embarrass to you.

He hung up and drove in, he stepped out and closed the door as the two pit bulls ran towards him, Mrs. Harrison`s dogs always gave him a running stomach , but as always he snapped his fingers hoping they`d recognize him, and they did.

She pushed the front door open in her blue sweater and big sunglasses as she pushed her white hair back smiling. This black still looked as good as the first time she saw him, and his smile was still innocent, like he was seeing his auntie or mother...at this point she wasn`t sure if he truly couldn`t pick anything or he was politely letting her down.

Mrs. Harry: Hi my boy, how are you?

Terry: hi, long time. What`s going on?

Mrs.: can we have coffee first?

Terry paused for a sec confused, but then he figured she was lonely and needed someone to talk to, probably didn`t have anyone close since that racist of a husband died. .

Terry: sure,

He walked in the dining room and sat down as she poured him ice tea..

Mrs. Harry: I didn`t have any plumbing problems, but I do have something that needs to be fixed..

Terry: ok? What?

She stared at him smiling, he smiled back still clueless and frowned curiously..

Terry: what? (laughed) Why are you smiling?

The smile of confusion made him even cuter, she could only imagine being drilled by this young man being turned side to side like barbeque...she always thought black men in porn were overrated but Terry`s zipper proved her wrong. Black men deserved to be worshipped and maybe this explains why the hate for such superiority, any man packing such happiness for a woman deserved all the respect in the world.

Mrs. Harry: I love you...I've loved you the first time I saw you but I was ashamed to admit it because you're so young, if I had children you'd probably be my sons age, I didn't know how to tell you...now I feel like I have nothing to lose...

Terry swallowed the ice tea and put down the cup staring at her shocked beyond words, like what fuck!

Mrs. Harry: I'm very lonely, it would be nice to have someone to stay with, sometimes thieves try to break in and I fear for my life, I cant go back to Australia I left when I was 21 and I was raised through foster care so really I have nothing to go back to, you know I have no kids, its hard, I watch the tv alone, eat alone, run errands alone and I certainly don't have the energy to run hotel...I wish I could just retire, I just want to enjoy my



last days and do things I never experienced when I was young.  
I want to be happier, I want to do what I've always wanted but  
was too afraid to admit or try

Terry: which is?

Mrs. Harry: Seeing a black dik go inside my white pssy...

Quick Snack

# 61

At Momo`s house

Momo smiled watching Happy as she traced faint on the  
connecting dots then she held her hand and gently pressed her  
hand down.

Momo: Press it hard, but not too hard because your fingers will  
tire.

Happy tried on her own and it was good so she picked Momo`s  
hand and put it on hers but Momo pulled her hand back.

Momo: (laughed) Nnyaa mma, do it on your own

Happy: (whining) Mamaaaa

Momo: even if you cry, I cant do it for you. (smiled) How about  
you finish your homework then we go buy ice cream?

Happy: yeeeeei

She leaned back to her and waited for her to finish, then she picked her phone and dialed Terry.

Terry: babe

Momo: how far?

Terry: Tao bule gate

Momo: (laughed) Ok

She hung up and put the phone down then she walked out.

Momo: Daddy is here ,better be fast or we are leaving you.

She walked outside and headed to the gate where his lights were approaching, she opened the gate as he deemed the lights.

Meanwhile Terry sighed rubbing his head as he watched her open the gate, if Momo ever loved him she could have long left her unhappy marriage and started a new life with him before all these drama happened, but she didn't. if he ever let this opportunity pass his daughter`s future was in Momo`s hands and as much as she loved her , the man of her standard wouldn't allow her to be there for an ex`s daughter. She might even adopt or do that thing Pholo did to have twins, where would that leave his orphan daughter? Being a single father is only easy if you're rich like Pholo, the guy never suffered, even hired two domestic workers for his children, and hear he was having to be a yes ma`am to a woman that didn't see a man in

him. He drove through and smiled rolling down the window as she smiled..

Terry: somebody missed me for the first time ever

Momo: (smiled) we've been waiting ,wow nice hair cut...ba taa lala ba njetse monna.

She put her arms over his shoulders and stretched up kissing him while Terry held her waist and kissed her back.

Momo: You smell different

Terry: It's the shampoo, they wash our heads too after a haircut you know

Momo: oh yeah, come in

They held their hands and walked in the house.

At Maya`s House...

Meanwhile Amber tiptoed behind the couch where Big T was sitting watching tv then she stretched her arm and slow got his phone while he was still staring at the tv. She put his pattern and unlocked..

Quick Snack

# 62

At Maya`s House...

Titus walked over to him...

Titus: Mr. man, what's up?

T straightened his back and pushed soil over his vomit with foot then he rubbed his mouth with his outer hand and walked to the house.

T: I'm not feeling well.

Maya: Are you ok?

T: We will talk

Amber ran out and almost bumped into him while carrying her back pack.

Amber: Ill see you after the holiday stepfarara

T: (laughed) Bye

Amber: Shap!

He walked in the house and sat on the bed then he buried his face between his hands and sighed once again, Maya walked in and closed the door.

Maya: They left, what's going on?

T: Remember when I told you about my first heartbreak at the farm?

Maya: the girl who said you're below her standard?

T: yes, she says we made a baby, I once asked her about it because my cousin saw her pregnant but she denied it . she just called me and apologized for keeping that baby away from me. She says my daughter is looking for me.

Maya: so why are you worried? She is your only baby this could be good.

T: that baby is Mokgabo

Maya: which Mokgabo? My Mokgabo?

He tearfully nodded looking in her eyes, Maya`s lips dried and she swallowed slowly sitting next to him. Click on the link to read the whole insert. Don't forget to like this little insert so other readers can see it. Thank you for your cooperation during this movement.

Quick Snack

# 63

At Momo's House...

Momo walked out of the house still talking to the phone...

Momo: Terry just left with the car, i can't meet you, it sounds so serious, can't both of you come over? Kana o tshaba go tsosa Amber masigo?

Maya: No, she is with her father for the holidays. We will be there in few minutes.

Momo: Can i ask what this is about? Cause i really don't want to fight anyone, if it's about the conversation we had the other day i was out of line and i never should have confronted you.

Maya: It's not about that... We will talk, some things can't be discussed over the phone. It has nothing to do with mjolo.

Momo: Ok, you can come.

Maya: Bye

She hung up and held her hips staring at the gate like Terry would return, she dialled his number and there was no answer, guessing he just went fora drive she stepped back inside and locked the door.

At Mrs Harry's...

Terry walked in as she closed the door and locked up in her sleeping gown, Terry sat on the couch and took off his shoes...

Her: What's going on? you sounded upset.

He leaned back on the chair and sighed bending his foot laying it on the couch..

Mrs Harry : Cup of tea?

Terry: I don't like tea

Mrs Harry: What do you like? I have expensive wine in the cellar... Haven't touched it in 2 years...

Terry sighed trying to find the right words, his heart was breaking actually he just felt like crying but crying in front of women just makes you stupid.

Mrs Harry stood behind the couch and placed her hands on each of his shoulders then she gently massaged. Terry slowly relaxed and even turned his head side to side while she massaged him..

Terry: My girlfriend is cheating on me with an older man.

Mrs Harry: I'm sorry to hear that... What do you want to do?

Terry: I want to leave, but I'm scared... Scared of the unknown, I'm not sure what will happen if I really do this... This I mean see you, will people even accept us or they will think I'm taking advantage of you, if everything is fine what guarantee do I have that you won't just leave me for another person or just go back to Australia.

Mrs Harry walked around the couch and sat next to him then she reached over and touched his chin looking in his eyes with her blue eyes...

Her: Then marry me

Terry's eyebrows lifted slightly..

Her: Just the two of us... In private... With our two witnesses, we both don't have children, why not? Lete just do it.

Terry: In Africa you can't marry like that... It's a long process. Those things exist in your countries

Her: Yes you can, my husband and i got married in Botswana. Just the two of us and two witnesses. What do you say?

He smiled looking in her eyes, he'd never been so close to a white person and her skin was so... Pale... She had wrinkles all over her face and even above her lips but she touched him the right way, he just had to replace her face with his favourite actresses then he leaned over and kissed her, well turned out with his eyes closed it wasn't that bad, her hand went down his pants and and grabbed his meat as it expanded in her hand.

Her: Mmhhhh...

Terry leaned over and got on top of her, he grabbed her little thigh and put aside as he got between her legs kissing her...

At Momo's House...

Meanwhile Momo and the engaged couple sat down, she grabbed a pillow and put it on her lap looking at them...

Big T: I'm going to tell you a little story..

Momo stared at him attentively...



Big T: Years ago, my father abandoned me at the farm he worked at... I was 10 years old, one day he found a younger woman and left me, the man he worked for made me work on his farm in exchange for food... I didn't finish school... When I was a teenager i met a beautiful girl, we fell in love but her cousins from the city visited and they didn't like me, told her I'd be nothing and she deserved to stay in Maun where everything nice is. Just like that i lost my first love.. I felt like she was pregnant because we never used protection but i was so young and illiterate i wasn't sure. I asked her and she denied it..

Momo's mouth slowly dropped as her mother's narration came back to her, tears filled her eyes as she stared at him talking...

Big T: I found my way to Maun and worked so hard... A guy by the name Basimane inspired me, today that girl called me and told me the truth, that she was pregnant... She says my daughter's name is Mokgabo...

Momo put her hand over her mouth trying to cry but nothing came out of her mouth as tears rolling down, Maya tearfully stood up and hugged her, she finally found her voice and burst into tears while Maya held her.

Maya: I'm sorry..

Quick Snack

# 64

At Momo's House...

The ladies sat down, Momo rubbed her tears and kept her eyes at her feet without a word.

There was silence as the three sat there not sure what else to say.

T: I know that we met under awkward circumstances but if it's not too much I'd like to know you as my daughter, i don't know if it's possible. I was afraid to come here because i wasn't sure how I'd feel looking at you, i am heartbroken because i feel like i raped my own child, but I want to correct my mistakes, i want to make it up to you... But if it's not possible i also understand.

He leaned back still staring at her, but she was too embarrassed to even say a word. Her phone rang then she reached for it and picked her mother's call.

Momo: Hello

Her: I found your father's contact details, i gave him your number. I sent you his on WhatsApp now. I really hope you two can rekindle your relationship.

Tears burned her eyes as she swallowed a painful lump and sighed.

Momo: Thank you

Her: You sound low, did i wake you?

Momo: Yes, we will talk tomorrow

Her: Good night

She hung up and put the phone down, her father took a deep breath and sighed.

T: Talk to me, if you need space just let me know...

Momo: I lived my whole life picturing and hoping to meet my Father one day, i thought it would be a happy day. I didn't imagine it like this...

T: I'm sorry for being so irresponsible, i take all the blame for all this, don't even blame yourself...

Momo: I don't blame you,

Maya: (stood) I'm going to buy a drink

Momo: (stood) No, don't leave

Maya: It's ok, please... (smiled) You can do this, remember when we were in primary school and said you wish you could hear yourself say papa? It's not late, you're not an often... (laughed) It will be a bit awkward if you say daddy but ei it's life... Nna personally if I was you i wouldn't mind.. My dad was my first crush.

Momo: (laughed) Some of us sane, that's the difference

Maya smiled and gave her a middle finger before walking out as they laughed. The door closed and there was silence, T looked at her and sighed...

T: Hi

Momo: Hi

T: How are you feeling?

Momo: Awkward, but what she said makes me feel better...  
Weird

T: She is weird right

Momo: (laughed) Very, and she says things without thinking

T: She has a point, we can't change it so we have to move on.

Momo: Ok..

He supported himself with the arms of the chair and stood up.

Momo: Tiny T

He paused and smiled in disbelief then they laughed.

T: I was bullied and i overdid the eating when I could finally afford the food, but I'm getting back to shape.

Momo: Good...

T: I had a stepdaughter in my previous relationship, she was killed by a boyfriend and she left a little girl,

That's how close i came to feeling like a father. I don't know if the problem is my weight or what, I've never been able to have

children of my own... You're the only child i have and as much as it's awkward, I'd really like to build a relationship with you.

Momo: I've always wondered about my dad too, at least people don't know what happened, that's if Terry and Maya keep quiet about it.

He stepped over and hugged her, she hugged him back and he kissed her on the cheek.

Momo: I'm still with that guy, Terry... I'll have to tell him about you.

T: Ok, no problem. So what was your childhood like?

Momo: Horrible, but my grandmother made it nice... The horror begun after her death because i didn't have a sense of belonging. I always thought I'll heal after having children of my own but I can't have children, I'm just glad Terry gave me a chance to be a mother to a sweet well mannered little girl.

T: I'm sorry for all your hardships

Momo: It's ok

T: Why do you like Terry? He seems too rough for you.

Momo: It's complicated..

T: I understand...

Maya walked in holding drinks and smiled..

Maya: Hi people! Or should i say family... I brought something sour for my husband... (gave him) and something sweet for my

little girl aka stepdaughter aka leitebolo lame... Ngwana waga mogatsake...

They laughed as she got the drinks and they all drunk...

At Mrs Harry's House...

The next morning Terry opened a new toothbrush and squeezed toothpaste on it before leaning over and brushing his teeth, it was still hard to believe... He woke up in this old lady's house and he was about to marry her. Out of his friends he wondered who to pick because these motherfuckers didn't check on him when he was in jail, fuck them! But guess he could pick just anyone...

He walked out and into the kitchen where Mrs Harry was getting her bottled water.

Mrs Harry: I'm going to work... You should come with me so you can help me around, my feet get sore at noon.

Terry: Sure, but I have to go dress properly first before coming back

Mrs Harry: Perfect, oh and....You can't salivate over employees

Terry: Of course not.. Come on

Mrs Harry: (laughed) Sorry.. So, girlfriend?

Terry: Not girlfriend, wife to be and she is standing right in front of me.

She smiled then he leaned over and kissed her.

At Momo's House....

Later that morning Momo walked towards the road holding an umbrella and her handbag, she dialled Terry one more time and there was still no answer then she noticed Terry getting off road and towards her as she slowed down...

He stopped and rolled down the window as she angrily looked at him..

Momo: Where have you been? You knew I'm going to work and you spent the night out with my car?

Terry: Get in the car, I'm not talking to you on the street, where is my daughter?

Momo: The school bus took her, can I have my keys please.

Terry: Kare tsena, ke toga ke tsamaya

Momo: Heela ele gore where do you get the audacity to talk to me like that? Give me my keys, gatwe ke toga ke tsamaya, o na le koloï wena.

Terry: Ke tago tsenya mo koloing ka mpama, kare tsena mo koloing

Momo: Bring my keys

Terry: You think I'm joking right? Mh, I'll fix your mouth if you keep talking back. Let's go back to the house and do something really quick before you go.

Momo: I'm not having sex with you

Terry: Lately you been walking all over me and starting from today it stops, you'll respect me the way a man is supposed to be respected... I said get in the car, I'll take you to work after..

He stepped out of the car and walked towards her then he grabbed her by the hair as she staggered.

Momo: Terry wait, don't drag me in public, I'll get in, don't embarrass me cars are passing by

He let go of her hair and opened the door for her then she got in, he slammed the door and got in the drivers seat and drove back home....

Quick Snack

# 65

In the car...

Momo turned her head and looked at him as he drove with one hand over the wheel and the other over gear stick.

Momo: Where did you sleep last night?

Terry: O bona wena Momo? You cheated on Pholo because he allowed you to, you're not going to treat me like that, I've tried being nice to you nd it doesn't work. That's why o paletswe ke lenyalo... But don't worry nna ke taa go aga.



Momo: O aga nna? You can't even build your life, what makes you think you can fix me? I feed you, bath you, cloth you and you drive me

Terry: You have to akere if it wasn't for you i wouldn't have gone to prison in the first place, and you're still sleeping with that old man!

He let go of the stick and smacked her on the face, Momo put her hands over her face as the pain of biting her tongue ran through her body..

Terry folded his fist and punched her on the face while driving with one hand...

Terry: You're still seeing your sugar daddy?

Momo put her handbag over her face crying as Terry leaned over and opened the door while the car was moving. She dropped her bag and pulled the door closing...

Momo: Terry!

Terry: I'll kick you out, you want me to show you who wears the pants right? Mmh?

He drove through the gate and parked in front of the house then he stepped out. Momo jumped out and ran but he grabbed her by the shirt. He dragged her to the house where she grabbed the window frame...

Momo: Terry! I'm not sleeping with him, he is my father..

Terry angrily punched her on the face, she fell down letting go of the doorframe..

Terry: Your father? Koore you can't even think of anything smart. Momo wee? Nxla

He put down the keys and took off his sweater, Momo slipped off her heels and ran to the bedroom as he ran after, she dashed in and pushed the door but he put his foot blocking the door as she put her back against the door pushing with all her energy, her heart pounded so hard she could feel its vibrations on her chest. She'd never had a man put hands on her and she never been this scared, the embarrassment of even having to beg. She frowned defeated as he pushed the door slipping her across the floor, she ran to the corner and put her hands over her head...

Momo: (crying) I'm sorry.... Please stop... I'm sorry... I'll never talk to him...

He grabbed her hair backwards and gripped her throat with his fist pulling her up as she stood on her toes holding his hand with both hands...

Terry: You'll never cheat on me a utwa?

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she looked in his eyes desperately, this was another side of Terry she never knew existed and it was so scary she nodded continuously unable to speak with his hand on her neck. He finally let go and she sat down crying out loud...

Quick Snack

#66

At Momo`s house

Momo slowly got up and sat on the bed crying while Terry took off his t-shirt and opened the wardrobe . He turned around and looked at her , he noticed her swollen eye and stepped over checking her out. What was supposed to be the white part of her eye was now filled with a red patch and her cheek was bruised too. He sighed and stepped back..

Terry: this is all that you wanted, you just wanted me to hit you. You pushed me until I couldn't take it anymore...wa bona anong gore ke go golagaditse. Fuck!

He sat down and sighed looking at her.

Terry: You cant go to work looking like that. And I really hope for your sake you don't think going to the police will help you. It will only result in you being found hanging in your house. You will not ruin my life anymore than you already did. I will kill you and kill myself, nna ake tshabe go swa.

Momo stood up and walked to the mirror, she could feel her eye was heavy and hard to open but seeing it look like that sent shivers down her body. She turned around and looked at him but after that beating she could never just respond anyhow. It still seemed like a dream you know.

Terry: Can you iron my shirt? I have to go somewhere and make money akere ware I have to live up to the standard set by Pholo, so I'm going to get you that money no matter what it cost me, we will see if you'll love me, if you don't after that I might as well kill you and kill myself.

Momo picked his shirt and laid it on the towel then she bent over and begun ironing. Terry took off his pants and walked behind her, he lifted her skirt and she paused ironing as she straightened her back .

Terry: Don't, just don't ... iron my shirt and leave me alone.

Momo: Please don't, I don't know where you were last night or what you did, you've doe enough damage Terry ako o itshware.

He pulled down her panties, she let go of the iron and straightened up again then he pushed her face down on the bend leaving her meat totally exposed then he dropped the zip and had her.

At Momo`s office

Meanwhile the rest of the employees sat down and there was silence as they waited for the director, HR lady looked around for Momo and frowned unable to find her, she leaned towards another worker.

HR: where is Mma Bathusi?

Her: I don't know, but she I think she will be here soon. She wouldn't miss this meeting knowing we are presenting for Mr. Friday.

HR: And she is the one who will be presenting a larger portion because she is a good speaker, plus I don't know half of these figures.

Her: lets wait, ke traffic hela

Other employees looked at her and shrugged their shoulders probably asking about Momo but she shrugged her shoulders too.

Footsteps approached and the three PA`s arrived with their laptops and sat down getting redy to get the notes as the directors arrived, Friday and his oldest daughter together with the two sons walked in and took their seats.

Workers looked at one another worriedly then the HR stood up and walked outside, she dialed Momo but there was no answer, then she received an sms.

Momo: Wont make it today , sorry.

Really? She dialed her again and there was no answer as anger slowly built up then she walked back in the meeting and sent everyone her screenshot.

At the hotel...

Later on Terry walked in the office and smiled at Mrs Harry...

Terry: hey Dorothy

Mrs. Harry: Hi

He walked over and hugged her before kissing her as her she caressed his chest with her long slim wrinkled fingers.

Dorothy: I cant stop thinking about last night

Terry: I couldn't stop thinking about you too..

He leaned over and kissed her as his hand slipped down her high, then he picked her up with ease and placed her on the table before engorging himself inside her and filling the whole office with intimate aroma. He pulled up his pants as Momo`s phone rang in his pocket, he looked at the calls from her colleagues and ignored them.

At Maya`s house

After lunch Maya walked in the house and took off her shoes as her phone rang, she looked at the screen and it was a call from her previous workplace. She smiled and picked.

Maya: Hi stepdaughter

Voice: hi Maya, its me. (laughed) ele gore you have a stepdaughter in Friday investments?

Maya: (laughed) I thought youre Momo, it's a just a joke we play

Voice: where is Momo? She is not picking and she sent a message that's unlike her, she missed a presentation too.

Maya: I was with her last night, she was just fine but ill go there and check on her.

Voice: please do,

Maya: bye

She hung up and walked out.

At Momo`s house...

Later that afternoon Maya stepped out of the car, it didn't look like there was anyone home, the windows were completely closed and there was no sign of anyone but she just stepped over and knocked on the door. She bent over and looked through the keyhole, but she count see much then she walked around the house. Thank God the other bedroom window was slightly open, she walked over and pulled the window then she slipped her hand inside and swept the curtains aside, then her mouth dropped.

## Quick Snack

#67

Momo lifted her head on the pillow and sat up as Maya stared at her.

Maya: Momo what happened to your face?

Momo slowly stood up and walked to the window with a swollen eye , Maya`s skin crawled as she looked at her closed eye and the bruises on her neck. The room was a mess too, and she picked a few things as Maya stared through the window.

Maya: Monyana ke bua le wena the! What happened? Go open the door! Areye wago mpulela.

Maya paced to the main door and waited holding the lock so she can open as soon as the door is unlocked, but Momo just stood behind the door.

Maya: I don't have the keys

Momo: what do you mean you don't have the keys to your house? Come to the window.

She moved to the window then Momo opened it and closed her robe tying it.



Momo: Terry left while I was sleeping, he must of thought its safer to lock the house .

Maya: I asked you about your eye, what happened?

Momo : I was mopping the floor then I slipped and hit my head on the dining table.

Maya: Im not a child , did Terry put his hands on you? Why am I even asking because I know he attacks everyone. (took out her phone) Im calling the police

Momo: Don't do that, I can handle this.

Maya: How ? this man will kill you, his baby mama died a suspicious death and you still have the energy to support him? You need to report him.

Momo: You never reported Titus, please don't do that

Maya: Titus and I were fighting, we beat each other with care. You didn't fight with Terry he beat you black and blue, Titus never even put bruises on me we slapped each other and he never fought me unless he was defending himself. Momo? (dialed the police) Its ringing

Momo: I said I will handle this , its not like you care! You just want this to come out so you can shine. You have been ignoring me for a long time hase gone gompieno-

Maya: im trying to help you, im not the one with the blue eye, im sure you have headache too. If you don't report this guy he will only get worse. Monna o agiwa ka go repotiwa gorea bake

Momo: I will handle this, it was just a misunderstanding, he saw Big T`s call and assumed I was cheating, he got angry when I told him he is my father because he thinks I'm lying and I can understand why. Id also assume someone is fooling me.

Maya: so what he did is ok? People are calling you at work, gatwe you missed a very important meeting.

Momo: ill talk to them when Terry gets back, he has my phone. Please just leave this to me, I appreciate you being worried but I'm fine. Don't go around telling people my relationship issues, Terry loves me ,I just haven't been nice to him and I want to change that. If I don't humble myself I will die alone, I also want to get married and this time I will respect my marriage.

Maya: Terry doesn't love you if he can be this rough, trust me.

Momo: I will handle this. Don't tell people my relationship issues. Please go before Terry gets back abe e nna ekare I called you.

Maya took a deep breath looking at her, she shook her head in disbelief and got back in her care then she drove off.

Minutes later Wantlha drove through the gate and stepped out, she stood by the car looking at the closed door. There was no sign of anyone home, but she got out and knocked just to be sure, there was no answer so she got back in the car and drove off.

Inside the house, Momo cooked lunch and dished for everyone then she took a bath and laid down. Hours later happy knocked on the door shouting her

Happy: mama!

Momo opened the window and looked outside as the school bus drove off. She smiled at her and she frowned.

Happy: mama!

Momo: put your bag down, ill give you food. We are waiting for daddy to bring the keys.

Her: ok

She gave her the food through the window then she sat down and ate while Momo chatted with her standing by the window.

At Dorothy`s house

Later that evening Terry leaned over and kissed Dorothy ...

Terry: ill see you tomorrow

Dorothy: Please spend the night

Terry: I have to go, otherwise my landlord might chase my sister and her daughter out thinking im playing her, I havent paid the rent the last 2 months.

Dorothy: why didn't you say anything? How much is it?

Terry: 4k per month

Dorothy: please cash it out from this ATM card.

Terry: thank you babe, you're a life savoir .

Dorothy: Goodnight, greet your sister and niece for me.

Terry: will do.

He kissed her one more time and walked out, once outside he stopped looking at her car then he went back in the house and grabbed her keys from the key board.

Terry: can I get your range? I love it

Dorothy: (laughed) it was my husbands, I've been trying to sell it for months but people want to offer me very little. You can have it

Terry: like take it take it? As in mine in my name?

Dorothy: (laughed) yes silly, but you have to move in with me.

Terry: of course. I love you so much

He kissed her and walked out.

At Momo`s house.

Meanwhile happy scratched herself as mosquitos bite her , Momo stood by the window looking at her tearfully.

Momo: happy? Don't sleep, keep fanning them away.

An unfamiliar car drove through then Terry stepped out, his daughter got up scratching herself. He picked her up and unlocked the house then he walked in, he inspected her face and handed her a small plastic.

Terry: I got you painkillers, we need to talk. There is something I need to tell you. Lets sit down.

She took a deep breath and sat down holding a pharmacy plastic bag. Terry sighed and looked at her with his daughter on his lap.

Quick Snack

#68

At Momo`s House

Momo stared at him as he looked at her reluctantly then he brushed his daughter`s hair. She wasn`t sure what he was thinking but it clearly had his daughter in it. The way he looked at her and back at Momo, their eyes met and there was instant regret.

He put his daughter down then he lifted his tshirt and put it over his face heading to the bedroom. Momo changed the channel and put cartoons then she walked to the bedroom where she opened and stood at the door staring at Terry sitting on the bed with his face down. He turned his face and looked at her then he tapped on the bed for her to sit.

Terry: Come here, sit down.

She walked over and sat besides him but he held her and help her sit on his lap, he put his arm around her waist and sighed.

Terry: Are you ok? I mean your eye.

Momo: ill be fine, I have a headache but ill drink this after.  
What do you want to talk about?

Terry: I know that I have a problem controlling my jealousy when it comes to you, but I'm working on it because the last thing I want is to hurt you like this. I don't love anyone else except you, I didn't even love Tumi. Its just unfortunate that the ones you love don't fall pregnant for you, one nights stands and no strings attached fall pregnant at first touch. I am not capable of loving anyone except you...I know that from the very beginning I wasn't meant to be anything but a sex partner but I love you now and im doing everything I can to meet your expectations. I'm sorry for hitting you, I was angry and I let it control me. When I left prison I sore I wont ever put my hands on anyone , I am disappointed that not only did I do it I did it to the person I love the most.

Momo: its ok, I understand . what did you want to talk about?

Terry: oh, um... I found a tender for plumbing. Ill be able to get back my equipment after doing this, im doing plumbing for a new bed and breakfast in Shorobe, that means moving there because we are on a deadline. You know some subcontracts I have to move akere?

Momo: yeah,

Terry: I wanted to surprise you...come here,

He grabbed her hand and led her outside, Momo frowned looking at the range.

Terry: here, get in

She got in and started the car while he sitting on the passenger seat.

Terry: I bought it for you as soon as I received my pay.

Momo smiled in disbelief, he smiled back and laughed as she frowned blushing.

Momo: don't play me

Terry: I'm not playing...its yours.

She leaned over and hugged her as they hugged.

At Momo`s mothers...

Wantlha handed her mother the wedding invitation and sighed as her mother read it.

Her: Its from who between them?

Wantlha: From Warona, I became her friend through Momo, but now I don't know if I should go or not. I don't even know if I should show her the invitation or not. She asked me to be her best lady too

Her: do you want to go ?

Wantlha: besides that she and momo aren't on speaking terms there is nothing between her and me that would excuse me. What should I do? I don't want to be a bad sister.

Her: I really don't know, go tell Momo and ask her how she feels .

Wantlha: ok, ill do that.

She sighed and put the invitation back in her bag.

At the hospital...

Later on Pholo took off his gloves and threw them in the bin as his patient slowly got off the bed.

Pholo: you're doing so well young lady

Her: (laughed) You think? I just feel like im on my last days.

Pholo: Dorothy ? of all my eldest patients youre the most active of them all, you cant let this backpain bring you down. Maybe you been working too much,

Dorothy: I have a boyfriend your age, (laughed) maybe that's why my back hurts

Pholo: (laughed and gave her high five) ,You go Dorothy, o ithatswa madi?

Dorothy: (laughed) whats that? The way youre laughing I know its not good.

Pholo: it means youre detoxing using fresh blood

They laughed out loud...

Pholo: As long as he respects you and loves you then youre good.



Dorothy: he is a sweet hard working young man, he is responsible for his sister and her daughter. Has no parents and he is just the sweetest.

Pholo: ok, we are done.

He bent his arm as if he was asking for an english dance, she hooked her hand and stood up as he walked her to the parking lot.

Pholo: your next appointment is 6 weeks from now. Its just a strain nothing seroius, tell that boy to go easy on you.

Dorothy: (laughed) Ill do that, he is waiting for me in the car.

Pholo: here?

Dorothy: yes

Pholo: (laughed) Dodos wa jola the!

Dorothy: (laughed) Stop it Paul, I know what jola means, my house helper likes saying mjolo ki pandemic

They laughed out loud then Pholo opened the door for, Terry snapped out of his nap and sat up looking at them. Pholo paused and smiled.

Pholo: (laughed) That's your boyfriend Dorothy?

Dorothy: (smiled) Yeah, (to Terry) um, sweetheart say hi to my doctor, his name is Dr Paul, well it's a setswana kind of Paul that means healing but I just call him Paul .

Terry`s heart skipped as he cleared his throat and sat up straight stretching his hand out to Pholo. Pholo smiled and laughed.

Pholo: Nice to meet you, um, what`s his name again?

Dorothy: Terry, he is a little shy

Terry: (swallowed hard) Nice to meet you

Quick Snack

# 69

At the hospital...

Pholo shook his hand continuously smiling and even ran his tongue over his frontline holding in a laughter.

Pholo: Your girlfriend was just telling me about you, please give her back a rest.

Dorothy and Pholo laughed out loud as Terry's fake smile dropped, he looked away and scratched his head.

Pholo: Anyways, see you in six weeks Dorothy. Don't worry, you're in good health and as your doctor (looked right in Terry's eyes) I can even testify in court about how healthy you're.

Dorothy: (laughed) Thank you Paul, and congratulations on the wedding. Terry and I will honor the invitation..

Terry clenched his jaws and looked away with a blank face. Dorothy got in the car and Pholo closed the door before smiling at Terry who kept a straight face starting a car.

Pholo: Bye Terry, nice meeting you again. (to Dorothy) D you two stay together?

Dorothy: Not yet, but he is moving in very soon

Pholo: Oh good, then i will call you this evening so we can talk about something.

Dorothy: Ok doc, enjoy the rest of your day.

Pholo: You too...

He stepped back holding his stethoscope around his neck as he smiled. Terry looked at the mirror as he reversed and caught Pholo shaking his head in disbelief, he swallowed and drove off as Dorothy put on her seat belt.

Terry: Did you have to tell him about us?

Dorothy: He is my doctor, he knows everything about me.....

Terry: How many people have you told so far?

Dorothy: My doctor and my friend,

Terry: Can we keep it on the low?

Dorothy: Am i embarrassing you?

Terry: of course not, but we are not married and I come from a very strict family . my parents might be late but I still respect the values they taught me.

Dorothy: what does that mean?

Terry: it means I want to marry you so I don't have to be embarrassed by the introductions, imagine me being introduced at a boy.

Dorothy: But we have already agreed that we will get married

Terry: (sighed) I'm sorry, I'm just a little jumpy...

Dorothy: I'm sorry for making you uncomfortable, its ok. I think I have seen Dr Pholo somewhere, im trying to figure it out...oh he attended my late mother, he used to work for the public hospital. He tricked my mother, please be careful. Is it possible for you to move to another doctor?

Dorothy: not Paul, maybe they were mistaken. I trust him with my life, we have been through so much together.

Terry: cant you just trust me and go along with this?

Dorothy: no babe, I cant do that. I trust Paul, im vulnerable white lady and I'm not about to switch doctors at my age. Is there something going on? Does this have anything to do with what he wants to talk to me about this evening?

Terry: I don't know, but I once slept with his ex wife so whatever he is going to tell you he is lying and probably trying to paint me bad.

Dorothy: so you know each other?

Terry: a little bit, he know nothing about me though. Whatever he will tell you will be a lie

Dorothy looked at him struggling to speak as he sighed frustrated.

Dorothy: whats going on? Are you ok?

Terry: im just scared im going to lose you because of my past.

Dorothy: im not a little girl, I also have a past so I wont judge you. As long as you respect me and love me we are good. Whatever Paul says wont change anything..

Terry: ok..

Minutes later he parked the car, she got out and headed to the house while Terry remained in the car, he took out Momo`s phone and checked if Pholo contacted her, but there was nothing. unless he preferred to talk to her in person, he had to go see her and talk to her before Pholo does.

Dorothy: are you coming in?

Terry: Um, yes!

He stepped out and walked over as she looked at him worriedly.

Dorothy: are you sure you`re okay?

Terry: (smiled) of course

He grabbed her from behind and kissed her as they giggled.

At the mall

Later that afternoon Pholo walked in the shop talking to the phone and headed to the body lotions.

Pholo: babe I cant see it

Warona: Its there I swear I saw it days back, wena kana wabe oe tola ele gone hoo. If you find it ill suck your dick..

He turned around and shrunk his eyes carefully passing every body lotion and found hers then he smiled and sighed.

Pholo: found it!

Warona: o gana go rongwa Pholo o itemogile? (he kept quiet) koore nako tsothe for you to buy the right thing or for you to do your house chores ha ese o sologetswa kuku

Pholo: but ake gane go rongwa, I couldn't find it.

Warona: and you get surprised that Yame is lazy

Pholo: (laughed) That one needs a whip nna kana abe ke imelwa ke marete.

They laughed as he walked towards the queue, he noticed Momo paying with sunglasses on .

Pholo: did you see the suits I sent you?

Warona: yes, I like the 3rd one

Momo smiled and waved, he flushed a smile and waved back the he paid and walked out. He got in his car as Momo sat in the car looking through the plastics, he recognized Dorothy`s car and sighed reversing.

Momo: Hi

Pholo: Hi Mrs Q

She laughed and started the car...

Pholo: change of wheels?

Momo: (smiled) Terry bought it

Pholo: I see, im not a car fanatic but id pick ranger over any car

Momo: thank you

He rolled up the window and drove off then he dialled his assistant.

Him: doc

Pholo: please remind me to call Dorothy about her membership at the gym for pool exercises. I talked to the instructor and got them memberships.

Him: yes sir

He hung up and drove off.

At Momo`s house...

Later on Momo parked next to her car and stepped out, she walked in the house and closed the door then she took off her

dark glasses off .Terry got up from the couch and sawllowwd looking at her.

Terry: did you meet Pholo?

Momo: um, yeah

Terry: I can explain everything that happened..

Quick Snack

#70

At Momo`s House

Momo furrowed her eyebrows confused, there was clearly something that Pholo knew which he thought Pholo told her. She put on a disappointed face and shook her head.

Momo: Please do

She put the food down and sat down looking at him, he sat on the glass table and leaned over holding her hands.

Terry: I don't love Dorothy and it was never about love, I have never kissed her,

Momo`s heart skipped as she stared at him. He took a deep breath and sighed shaking and popping his knuckles...



Terry: I know I fucked up but I did it for us, she offered me money and you were pestering me with money issues so I fell for it. She owns a hotel and I wanted that for us...for me and you and our daughter.

Momo took a deep breath and sighed looking at him.

Momo: Wait, you cheated on me? So what does this have to do Pholo? Why did you think he told me?

Terry`s face dropped as he looked at her .

Terry: he didn't tell you anything?

Momo: No, he just said hi and went his way. I bumped into him at the shop.

Terry: He is Dorothy`s doctor, but either way I was still going to confess,

Momo: is there even a contract?

Terry: No, but she promised m-

Momo: But it doesn't matter, please pack your things and leave, don't forget your daughter . you're ungrateful. You cheated on me and beat me, left me bruised that I cant even face people then cheat on me .

Terry: we can work on this, its not like I killed anyone , you've cheated before and Pholo forgave you. It happens

Momo: don't even mention my past in this, you hit me meanwhile you were cheating,

Terry: im sorry

Momo: ok

She stood up and walkd to the bedroom as he following, knowing the type of a person he was she couldnt talk any further, the last thing she needed was him beating her again. He grabbed her hand and turned her around, she dropped her angry face and looked at him calmly.

Terry: please tell me you understand why I did what I did, I see how wrong I am ,I apologize and I want us to fix this.

Momo: ok, no problem. I just need a minute to digest all this.

Terry: ok

Her phone rang in his pocket then he handed it to her.

Momo: hello

Driver: hi, we have a mechanical problem with the chol bus so we will pick the children an hour late.

Momo: dint worry we will pick her

Driver: thank you

She hung up and sighed..

Momo: You need to go pick Happy

Terry: ee mma

Momo: use my new car, she likes it. We will talk when you get back

Terry: ok,

He turned around and walked out then Momo quickly packed their things, she pulled out the baby's cot and a box full of toys, she placed everything on the stoop and packed a few of her things then she got in her car and drove off.

At school...

Meanwhile Terry put his daughter in the car and drove off as his phone rang.

Terry: babe

Dorothy: My friend's daughter says you have a family, why did you lie to me?

Terry: she is lying

Dorothy: it's the fact that you're willing to keep lying even after getting caught in a lie. Don't come to my house, ever! I want my car and you should drop it at the police station before the end of today or else im reporting it stolen. Its still in my name so very much mine, bye!

Terry: ok, ill return it

She cut the call, Terry clenched his jaws and drove off.

At Momo's house

Terry stopped the car and frowned looking at his things outside, he left his daughter in the car and walked over then he picked a note.

Note: Its over between us, you've ruined my life, my life has been all about you ever since

I met you. Its about time I gave myself the attention I need.  
Thank you for everything.

His heart pounded with anger as he walked back to the car and sat inside, he tried to think of a place to stay but he still couldn't think of anything, or how he'd feed his daughter, send her to school or even shelter her.

Happy: I want food

Terry: wait, keep quiet for a minute babe ok.

She begun crying as he leaned back trying to think, her crying got louder and hysterical then he angrily stepped out and opened the boot. He took her out and laid her down in the boot then he placed the tshirt on her face and pressed down. She begun kicking and scratching him while he clenched his teeth pressing her mouth and nose hard a bone snapped. The struggle stopped and there was silence, he sighed leaning back and looked around as he closed the boot. He got in the car and took out his wallet, he just needed P40 for a sharp knife.

At Wantlha`s house..

Later on Wantlha danced her way out of the kitchen holding two glasses and handed her sister another glass..

Wantlha: im just happy to have you back! I lost you lost your mind.

Momo: I was blinded by societal expectations , I wanted to be married and prove everyone wrong who keeps saying I'm not a good wife. I made a mistake that almost all men make but nobody is letting me forget. I'm going to move out I swear, he wont find me . I know Terry is violent and if pushed he can do worse.

Wantlha: you can stay here until you feel free,

There was a knock on the door, Wantlha walked to the window and looked outside before turning to her.

Wantlha: hide! Its him

She put down the glass and ran to the bedroom then Wantlha opened the door...terry walked in as his eyes wondered around.

Terry: where is Momo?

Wantlha: she is not here, she parked her car here and left, sorry

Terry grabbed her by the throat and plunged the knife between her breasts...

Terry: Momo! If you don't come out ill keep stabbing until she stops breathing. Im not playing with you, heta o tswe ko o iphithileng teng. By the way im stil going to find you!

Wantlha: ( screaming) MOMO COME OUT! MOMO HELP ME!  
HE IS KILLING ME !

He waited for a few seconds and she didn't come out then he stabbed her over and over.

Quick Snack

# 71

At Wantlha's House

Wantlha coughed blood reaching out to Terry desperately touching his chest tearfully...

Wantlha: (losing breath) - erry I'm pregnant! Please

He lifted the bloody knife, she put her hand against her heart but he slid the blade through her fingers and pinned her hand to her chest with the knife as she fell face down with thick blood flowing....

He bent over flipping her and pulled the knife then he walked towards the main bedroom where he kicked the door open and walked in, he paused looking at the room... It was just the bed and wall wardrobe so he walked over and opened the doors, there was nothing. There was a thud, like something slipping on the floor and falling, he turned around and charged...

Meanwhile Momo's heart almost stopped as she looked at her sister with her eyes open, she tried to stand but she slipped on the blood then she crawled towards the carpet and finally stood as Terry ran over, she opened the door and ran outside screaming...

Momo: BATHO NTHUSAA MOTHO WA MPOAA!

She approached the gate and pushed it open but Terry grabbed her by the hair as she screamed so hard the flesh hanging at the roof of her throat hurt. Her joints got weaker as Terry pinned her to the ground with his knee and lifted the knife..

Momo: Terry I'm sorry! Please i love you..

He lowered his hand as she tried to push him, she didn't feel that first cut until she blood spilling, from his face he wasn't going to spare her. Now she knew he meant it when he said he'd kill his child, her and himself... She turned her head around hoping for help but people were just screaming, nobody was coming over!

Neighbour: (screaming) Heh motho o bolaa motho, thusaaa

Momo blocked the knife with her hand and watched the blade go through her head almost into her eye, clearly begging wouldn't help and she wasn't going to die without a fight . She turned her head and noticed a fist size stone then she grabbed it and hit him on the eye, he lost balance dropping the knife but gained balance almost immediately looking for the knife, Momo grabbed it and threw it towards the people screaming, Terry punched her so hard she just saw herself lifting her head, he sat on top of her punching her and she reached over grabbing his balls but he jumped so quick they slipped out of her hands.

Terry: (panting) Yeses you want to pull my balls?

He stood over her and stomped over her then he picked a full brick and bit his lower lip to smash her head but she dodged to the side and reached up grabbed his balls with two hands this time.

Momo: (screaming) Please help me! Get him off me!

More people gathered and pointed talking in shock, others called the police while others took videos....

Terry bit his lower lip and punched her on the face, she fell on her back and he placed his hands on her neck squeezing her neck, he squeezed so hard and even turned her head to the side to snap that neck...



Meanwhile Momo's felt her whole body get weak, she let go of him and sighed closing her eyes ready for take off. Voices of people screaming became distant, she lost sense of touch because she couldn't feel any pain nor did she see what was going on. Everything became peacefully dark....

Terry let go of her and stood over her body observing her for any movement then he checked her pulse, he got up and and ran towards the main road where a police car passed not far from him.

He walked towards a tree in the Bush and jumped on the branch then he climbed up and sat on the Branch taking out a rope, he tried it around his neck then on the Branch, he took a deep breath looking down then he jumped as the rope around his neck caught his body shaking off the leaves as he kicked '

Quick Snack

#72

At Wantlha`s House

People watched as paramedics carried Momo`s unresponsive body in to the ambulance, the police officer pulled the long crime scene tape and asked everyone to step back as the other two carried the body bag out of the house into the second ambulance.

A neighbor dialed Wantlha`s mother ...

Her: hello?

Her: I don't know how to tell you this but the police cars are here, ambulances and its just messy crime scene, it seems like Momo ran over here and hid in her sisters house then her boyfriend, the one she divorced for, that's the one. He stabbed Wantlha and Momo used that time to run leaving her sister alone with her leparenti boyfriend. He then followed her ,nnyaa rona re utwa go tsogile raorao ha kere matho ntoga , ke ithela mshimane yo o palame Momo, thipa mo sehubeng, ha Momo are wa thiba thipa ya mshimane e phunya seata wabona! Waitse mshimane yoole o bogale mawena, he killed her right in front of us, lehale im not sure if she is dead. But Wantlha was picked in a zipped thingy so I think she is dead. Ke raa drama ya gompieno...go dipone tsa mapodisi le di siren ha o bona ke kua jaana.

She carried on talking as the police officer asked everyone to go outside the yard...

At Momo`s mother`s

Momo`s mother hung up the phone and put on her shoes as her husband put on her jacket.

Him: Why did she go to her house knowing she has a psycho boyfriend?

Her: I don't know, who knows what happens in Momo`s head, this girl has never ben ok upstairs, she better hope her boyfriend didn't kill her.

They walked out as the police called..

At Dorothy`s house...

Later on Dorothy picked the call as she bent over doing back exercises ...

Dorothy: hello?

Voice: Hello maam, this is detective Molema in Maun police station, we have found a car registered to your name at a crime-

Dorothy: its Terry, I borrowed him my car, he probably committed he crime, what happened?

Voice: He committed suicide

Dorothy: oh God, he must have been so depressed. I broke up with him earlier today. Oh lord Jesus forgive me

Voice: he committed some of the most heinous crimes , I doubt it has anything to do with that but please do pass by and talk to me so I can establish a timeframe of the events.

Dorothy: ok, I will be downtown in 5 to 10.

Voice: bye

She hung up and covered her mouth in shock as she dialed her part time driver.

At the police station...

Later on she walked towards the car with a police officer who opened the door for her then she got in.

Dorothy: I feel so guilty, maybe if I hadn't dumped him he wouldn't have done this,

Officer: or maybe you got lucky because perhaps he was planning to scam you.

Dorothy: I guess you're right

officer: did he have any other friends you know of ? we are trying to find his daughter, she is nowhere to be found.

Dorothy: I don't know, he didn't say she is his, he told me she was his sister`s daughter .

Officer: bye

She got in the car and drove off without checking the boot too.

At Pholo`s house

Meanwhile Pholo kicked the ball with his baby boy while the little girl was sitting a few feet away from them building her blocks. Pholo and Yame dribbled and Pholo kicked the ball harder, it bounced on Peo`s and she almost fell face down, Pholo held in his laughter and even put his hand on his mouth as the Yame laughed out loud.

Yame: (laughing) the ball was like pong!

Pholo: (laughed) don't laugh Yam ok

Peo`s lips curved as she got ready to cry but Pholo picked her up and shushed her.

Pholo: how about ice cream?

Both: yes!

She slid down and they ran to the house as Warona stepped outside and him her phone in shock. Pholo got it and watched a video of Terry sitting on top of Momo stabbing her, them fighting for the knife and the punches landing on Momo`s face. Knowing how fearful she was he could only imagine the horror of being stabbed countless times.

Pholo: oh God

Warona: do you think she will survive?

Pholo: if she got help quickly.

Pholo`s joints got weak as he slow sat down with a pounding heart.

Pholo: would you mind if I went to check on her? When you were with someone for so long when something tragic happens you feel for them, but i can only go if you permit me because I don`t want to do it in secret id rather do it right or not at all.

Warona: id rather we just keep our distance, youll get updated through newspapers. I don`t want her to get the wrong signals.

Pholo: fair enough..where is the food?

Warona: come eat, I was about to call you guys before seeing that video. Im so sad for Wantlha...

At the hospital...

The next day Momo took a deep breath and sighed trying to calm down waiting for an update about her sister.

Doctor: she didn't make. I'm sorry

Momo turned her head away still laying on the bed, her tears wet the pillow as the doctor walked out . Momo`s mother and stepfather walked in

Her: why? (angrily) Why did you go to her house knowing you're running away from your thug boyfriend.

Momo: (tearfully) I'm sorry, I didn't know he would follow me there or even-

Her breathing got difficult as she whizzed straining the stitches on her chest, her mother walked over and smacked her on the chest tearing her stitches as Momo closed her eyes helplessly, Maya and Big

T walked in on the second punch, Maya dropped her plastic and pushed her away, pushed so hard Momo`s mother fell on her butt.

Maya: That's enough! If you beat her again ke a go ipha mosadimogolo, ke taa kotega hela ha ele go kotega. How can you attack her hours after having surgery.

Big T: (to the man) wena le wena o useless stepfather, so you just stand there

Him: she killed our daughter, what do you expect?nxla!

He turned and walked out then his wife stood up and followed her, Maya took a deep breath and sighed then she stepped over and held her hand.

TWO YEARS LATER...

Quick Snack

#73

At the psychologist`s

Momo leaned back and took a sip of water from the white disposable cup then she slowly placed it on the table, her middle finger was still straight and wouldn't bend even after so many trips to the physiotherapy.

Psychologist: Why did you miss your last 2 sessions?

She looked into space for a while and looked back at her.

Momo: I feel like there is nothing new you can say to get rid of my depression and anxiety , I'm dealing with things that happened and I can't change them, every day I'm reminded of my mistakes and I'm lonely. Its not that men don't want me, I am just scared...i am afraid of men, I know that if I try to date I will get cheated and cry or I will meet a man that will beat me, and I somehow believe I will never find a man like Pholo, he had his flaws but that man was never violent no matter what. He walked away from arguments like he was getting paid for it. Im afraid to have a child through IVF because what if I fall in love and hate my child like my mother hates me. I don't understand how a mother can hate her child, there must be an explanation and I don't want my child to feel this pain. (tearfully) the only thing im good at is my job, my boss asked me to be a partner, like im not just a senior accountant, he asked me to register a company and partner with him. It's a lot of money but I have no one to celebrate with and I've killed a lot of people.

Her: I hear your reasons for not coming, so why did you finally come?

Momo: I was bored at home,

Her: Thank you for your honesty, do you know that you're not depressed? You're not, you used to be but you're not, you just wont forgive yourself for wrecking your marriage . Nobody deserves to live like that, people have cheated and even made children out there, but they move on and be happy. Your sisters death wasn't your fault, just like Happy`s death wasn't your fault. Terry was a chapter in your life, if only you could close that chapter and start a new one. People have lost their spouses but they eventually move on.

Momo: That's easier said than done but i hear you.

Her: where are you going to spend your christmas holidays?



Momo: watching a movie in my house

Her: You should do a bucket list, it will come in handy.

Momo smiled at the idea and curved her lips nodding considering the it.

Minutes later she walked out of the building and got in the car, she played music and joined the traffic as she thought about that bucket list. For a moment she wondered why she didn't just adopt...she would definitely qualify, she had a stable job, a home and it costs roughly P60. She just needed a baby girl who needed a mother, the thought of how she used to go to bed at night and fantasize about her having a mother, she knew for a fact that baby girl would love her back. Perhaps someone between ages 2 and 7, a child that could speak but not too late to mold into a desired character. Yeah, adoption was at the top of her list, and since it takes a process perhaps he could just pick his baby girl and buy her something nice for Christmas, second on her list...buying shares! Wait, was this even a bucket list or new year resolutions? She needed something fun, like going to New York and Paris, even china if finances allow, after all she hadn't rally done much with her savings. The thought got so exciting she actually got her phone and researched about these cost...

Minutes later she parked the car and walked in the restaurant busy pressing her phone, she pulled the chair and sat down smiling at her phone, the disbelief of realizing she could actually afford to travel to these places! Now she needed a camera...

Meanwhile two tables away Pholo put the fork and knife down and sipped a juice before catching an interesting view, Momo sitting by the glass window blushing at the phone. That smile was probably from a chat with a guy, still it was nice to see her happy. Warona noticed his eyes looking behind her and turned looking, Pholo cleared his throat and took out his wallet.

Warona: Do you love her?

Pholo: She cheated on me countless times, she is a closed chapter of my life, I haven't talked to her in 2 years I will go 100 more if it gives us peace. I am a firm believer of faithfulness and family structure. You're my wife and I love you, I respect you and I will never ever allow you to feel as if any woman is a threat to our marriage , so when you look at her see her as a closed chapter of my life.

He smiled looking in her eyes, it was unbelievable that she was so beautiful and yet still felt a bit insecure every now and then , it felt good though. At least he knew for someone was afraid to lose him for a change...

Warona: what? Why are you smiling?

How do you tell your woman you're happy she gets a little jealous about you, he smiled again and sighed.

Pholo: I love you, cant wait for us to enjoy this Christmas at the farm. I feel like an adult now.

Warona: It will be the best, Itai and his wife together with their children plus our close friends... Le nna i feel like a real wife. Its going to be fun.

Meanwhile Momo got her order and begun eating, she caught a glimpse of Pholo and turned looking at him. He looked so handsome with that haircut, Warona had turned him into this cute tictok looking guy with this wavy fade haircut, and Lord! the haircuts and new style of dress enhanced him . She observed him laughing with Warona, she wasn't sure what they were talking about but he sure was into her, even wiping her lip while she reached over and tasted his food. She turned back to her phone and carried her research on. Pholo and his wife walked towards the glass double doors, he held the door for her and glanced at Momo, their eyes locked and she swallowed. He slightly lifted his hand greeting her quietly , Momo greeted him back and picked her drink as he walked out and put his arm around his wife. Through the glass she watched him open the car door for her, she got in then he laughed as thy chatted before he got in the car and drove off.

She finished her food, paid and walked out as her phone rang.

Momo: hi

Maya: hey, just sent you Titus`s wedding invitation. All the rich people will be there so be ready to pick a soul mate

Momo: mxm, scammers and pyramid scheme gurus, kampa ka reka cucumber.

Maya: cucumber for?

Momo: shem, youll learn one day. Cucumber could have saved me a lot of troubles but I never knew it tasted so good until late.

Maya: (graped and laughed) oh that, girl even flicking your bean does the deed, you know your father ke motho hela. My finger is my go to whatwhat, sesgolo ke peace in marriage. Akena taba le dick, I love money way too much to even think about cheating.

They laughed out loud..

Maya: Anyways bye, I'm getting ready for Dubai, will talk to you when I get back.

Momo: bye

She hung up and sighed getting in the car. As soon as she rolled down the window another car stopped next to her, she and the driver caught each other staring, she just froze staring in his ocean blue eyes. What a fine white young man, he looked like he worked out too. He stepped out of the car and walked over, her heart skipped as she started the car.

Him: Hi, I'm Jason

Momo: Momo

Him: can I buy you coffee? If it doesn't inconvenience you.

Momo: sure

She stopped the engine, he opened the door for her and she locked up then they walked back in the restaurant.

**\*THE END\***

